



# CONTACT

## THE PHOENIX PROJECT

"YE SHALL KNOW THE TRUTH AND THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU MAD!"

VOLUME 6, NUMBER 9

NEWS REVIEW

\$ 2.00

AUGUST 23, 1994

# Examples Of A Nation Struggling For Balance A Gathering National Rebellion?

8/20/94 #1 HATONN

### CONTRADICTIONS

I have to remind each and every one of you that "life itself" is a **contradiction**. You simply cannot live your experience within a hermit's cave—for I would guess that other would-be hermits would try to dispossess you.

In those efforts of another trying to kill you or take your cave and possessions—you need to know something about self defense—or give up your cave. This is what is going to happen more and more as the world gears up for more and more taking of property, homes, land—and even muggings. But, Chelas, what can I tell you? I cannot offer solutions to these individual encounters for it is the overall system which must come into law and order.

The reason that this subject is first this morning is that Dharma thinks, again, that there is no way to even deal with the "contradictions" and assaults on the mind that happen on a daily basis. There is ALWAYS in-fighting, bickering, vying for "power" slots (there aren't any such slots "here" but ones seem to miss that little fact) and thus and so. Then the piles of mail

(Please see EXAMPLES OF A NATION, p.31)

### **FIRST CLASS MAIL**

### INSIDE THIS ISSUE

Ronn Jackson's "Reclaim America" Message, p.2

The News Desk, p.3

Now It's The Esselen Tribe Under Attack, p.5

Nora's Research Corner: *Unmasking Freemasonry, IV*, p.6

Latest New Releases, p.9

Let Wisdom Guide One Step At A Time In Reclaiming Nation, p.10

Irate Linda Thompson Shows True Colors? p.11

Common Sense From A Reader, p.11

Michael Maholy Shares An Ex-Agent's Truth, p.12

#### More From THE USURPERS:

The Buildup In Vietnam, p.14

LBJ's Abdication Of Throne, p.33

Bobby Kennedy, The Heir Apparent, p.39

Inglorious Revolution—Return To Constitution, p.46

The REAL Article XIII, p.22

New Year Begins With Challenges, p.26

Simply Great Letter To "Bubba" Clinton, p.26

America In Peril—An Understatement! p.27

Posse Comitatus Shenanigans Report, p.29

Time To Pray For Russell Herman, p.30

Re-Ratify The Original CONSTITUTION "In Pure Form", p.30

Refounding Amendment—California Initiative & Mandate, p.35

Ronn Jackson Answers More Questions, p.36

Note Of Thanks To A-15, p.37

Ronn Jackson Status Update, p.38

Grandma Answers Some Questions, p.45

Candace Conference Calls Update, p.49

Encore: THE DEATH OF CAMELOT, Parts 1-4, p.50

The Sneak Attack On The Second Amendment—By "License", p.59

# **Urgent Notice**

## **From Ronn Jackson**

**8/16/94**

**The time is NOW! We, as a Nation, are at a cross-roads. It is decision time. You readers have asked for it, so now I am asking you to back-up your words with deeds, support, and feedback.**

**Current Government is at its end. Change is on the horizon and it is up to you. We must take back control of our country. The only viable alternative remaining is to start anew, using the existing magnificent document upon which our nation was founded—the *Constitution of the United States*. It is our only hope.**

**What do I mean by these statements? It is now time to form a *Constitutional* government apart from Washington, D. C. that is for and of the people—NOT with the present government's representatives or special interest groups.**

**What are your thoughts on this matter? Please write and share them. If you don't want to include your name or address, that is understandable—but, by all means, do write.**

**RONN JACKSON  
C/O: CONTACT  
P.O. BOX 27800  
LAS VEGAS, NV 89126**



# The News Desk

8/18/94 RICK MARTIN

## WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION

### IMPORTANT IMPORTANT IMPORTANT

In the August 3 edition of the *CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE* in an article written by Phyllis Schlafly, [quoting:]

In an extraordinary document, 44 state attorneys general have signed a letter addressed to President Clinton calling on him to convene a "State-Federal Consultation Summit" in August so they can air their concerns about the dangers of the proposed World Trade Organization (WTO). The WTO implementing legislation is scheduled to be voted on by Congress this year, even though the American people are still pretty much in the dark about what it means.

That's why the state attorneys general think it would be a good idea to shed some light on it before Clinton gives away our sovereignty to a bunch of Third World bureaucrats.

The letter was written and circulated by Maine's attorney general, Michael Carpenter, and it includes an impressive and provocative series of questions.

Reminding Clinton that state attorneys general are the persons designated by law to defend state laws, they point out that WTO has "broad implications for state self-Government."

How will states be able to defend their laws against challenges from foreign governments, since only national governments will have standing before WTO panels? Can the states count on the U.S. Government to protect them from being forced by WTO to rewrite their state laws?

How can we put any due process guarantees into the WTO dispute resolution system, since all the WTO negotiations are now finished and the agreement provides that WTO dispute tribunals will meet and make their decisions in secret?

What effect will WTO rulings have on state laws covering pesticide residues, food quality, environmental policy and consumer health safety? Which standards will govern, WTO's or the state's?

Will WTO invalidate procurement laws or favor in-state businesses in bidding for public contracts? Will WTO make illegal the so-called "unitary taxation", under which corporations pay taxes on their worldwide operations?

It's time for the American people to wake up and realize that congressional passage of the World Trade Organization legislation will submerge U.S. sovereignty in a world government organization or "Economic United Nations".

## GATT & CHINA

In an article from the August 12 edition of *THE WALL STREET JOURNAL*, written by Robert Keatley, [quoting:]

Last May, China banned certain chemical imports; it said this would help control pollution.

Yet the rules don't apply to Chinese products, so Westerners see something quite different: They say the real purpose is to protect local

companies from foreign competition.

Disputes such as this explain why China isn't yet—and may not soon become—a member of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade, the 123-nation group that will evolve into a new World Trade Organization next year. Those inside the club insist any new member must abide by all the rules, and "national treatment" (equal rules for everyone) is one of GATT's basic concepts. Otherwise, the group insists, China cannot come in.

Beijing calls this unfair. It says GATT demands a higher admission price than China can afford to pay, higher in fact than it imposes on those who already belong. So it threatens to halt negotiations and stay outside, a kind of global trade pirate not obligated to obey international rules.

U.S. officials, who lead the talks for GATT, dismiss this as a negotiating tactic, but the Chinese insist it is more than that. Beijing says it already has moved so far, so fast, to open a once-sealed economy that it shouldn't be rushed into hasty measures that could risk basic stability.

As usual in diplomatic talks, each side pretends to have a stranglehold on righteousness. As is also often true, each does have some telling points to make.

For the U.S. and others, China doesn't yet qualify to join the world's liberal trade regime. They find the Chinese system opaque where it should be transparent, protective when it should be open and with erratic rather than consistent rules.

Bringing openness and predictability to China's import system "is more important" than applying global rules to its exports, says one involved U.S. official. That, he explains, would do much to solve market access problems that confound foreign suppliers.

These demands are excessive, retorts China. Beijing wants more credit for its sweeping reforms of recent years, and for concessions made to date. China also seeks longer transition periods for phasing in GATT rules as a "developing" country, without surrendering great power status in political councils.

Several factors add a bit of credibility when Beijing threatens to walk away.

For one thing, some influential Chinese are afraid of GATT. State industries, for example, eagerly seek [foreign] investment and technology but without foreign competition. Many managers know this could force them to close inefficient factories and fire workers. And Communist officials don't want crowds of jobless people hanging about city streets, putting social stability at risk. Some also worry that more liberal trade of farm goods, as GATT requires, might bring turmoil to rural areas.

Beyond that, Beijing's ability to enforce any trade agreement is slipping. Economic reforms have cut the central government's power and provinces sometimes ignore laws that seem inconvenient. That's why, for instance, Beijing hasn't acted effectively against software piracy despite promises to do so. Though China's negotiators say GATT terms that speed reform are in China's long-term interests, they face severe internal critics. No

wonder one calls the topic "sensitive".

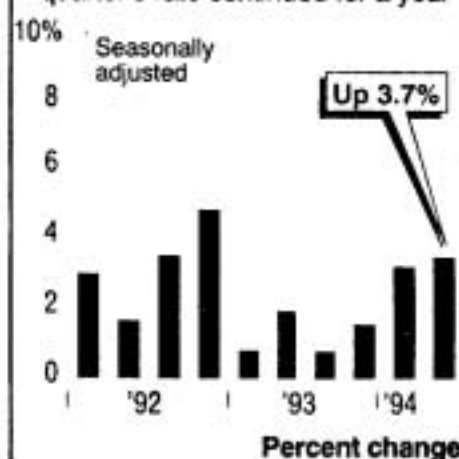
Yet China would risk huge losses by staying away, starting with crucial export markets for its textiles. Thus it may have to make further compromises before a year-end deadline arrives in order not to lose the prestige of becoming a World Trade Organization (WTO) founding member. Otherwise the world's 11th largest trading power—and its fastest-growing—won't be part of the new world trading system.

## GROSS DOMESTIC GROWTH

[Editor's note: Remember that this is part of the sleight-of-hand change from Gross NATIONAL Product to the term "domestic" to more smoothly mesh with the international economic umbrella of the New World Order. This new definition also allows a more creative misrepresentation of how bad things actually are.]

### GDP growth

Gross domestic product growth if quarter's rate continued for a year



Percent change	
Personal spending	+1.2%
Durable goods spending	+0.8%
Nondurables spending	+0.7%
Services spending	+1.6%

Source: Commerce Department

## TAIWAN BANKING

In an article from the August 10 edition of *THE WALL STREET JOURNAL*, [quoting:]

Taiwan formally removed most restrictions on the establishment of foreign banks, under a liberalization policy aimed at making the island country a regional financial center and easing its planned entry into the main world trade body.

Under the rules revision, the number of foreign banks and their operating locations now is unlimited. Until now, only three new overseas banks could set up branches each year and then only in Taipei and Kaohsiung, the two biggest cities.

The government also shortened to two years from five the minimum period that a foreign bank must run a Taiwan operation before it may open a branch. And it scrapped rules that limited foreign banks' domestic-currency deposits to 15 times the capital they brought into Taiwan; capital minimums now are \$5.6 million for an office and \$4.5 million per branch.

Taiwan now has 38 overseas banks with total assets of about \$13.67 billion.

## IRAN'S ANTI-AMERICAN AXIS

In an article from the July 22 edition of



**STRATEGIC INVESTMENT**, [quoting:]

The fundamentalist regime in Tehran has created a new "bloc of struggling states" to combat "U.S. imperialism." Iranian President Hashemi Rafsanjani has already invited Cuba, Iraq, Libya, North Korea, Sudan and Yemen to join the bloc and is seeking to extend Tehran's authority over the entire nonaligned movement.

**DEPRESSION****If you get the blahs, try one of these antidotes:**

- **Exercise.** Of all the mood-altering self-help techniques, exercise seems to be the most efficient cure for a bad mood.
- **Socialize.** People with depression feel lonely and isolated. Balance those feelings by staying connected to other people.
- **Think positive.** People are often depressed when their thought patterns are negative and distorted.
- **Be kind.** Examine how you feel, think and speak about yourself. If you're too critical, the result may be low self-esteem and deep depression.
- **Mood foods.** Scientists have reported a basic link between food and mood. Carbohydrates can make people feel calm and relaxed.
- **Dream.** Sleep can lift a blue mood by relieving exhaustion and allows us to benefit from one of the oldest forms of mental therapy: dreaming.
- **Get help.** If nothing brings relief, join a support group or get professional counseling.

**AIDS COUPLES  
IGNORE CONDOMS**

In an article from the August 11 edition of *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL*, [quoting:]

Heterosexual couples often do not use condoms during sex even when one partner is known to be infected with the AIDS virus, according to a study to be published in today's *NEW ENGLAND JOURNAL OF MEDICINE*.

The study is discouraging news for health officials hoping to contain the spread of the deadly virus that causes acquired immune deficiency syndrome. [Of course regular *CONTACT* readers know full well that condom use does not prevent the spread of this virus, which is much smaller in size than the pores of the condom and can, therefore, 'jump through those hoops' to a new host. Not to mention transmission via saliva and all that heavy kissing.]

The researchers also confirmed that condoms are the only reliable method for preventing the spread of the virus, known as human immunodeficiency virus (HIV). [Wrong again. The only reliable method for preventing the spread of the virus is by abstaining! Following God's Laws is the greater part of wisdom in these, and all, matters.]

The researchers tracked the cases of 256 men and women whose partners were infected with HIV. They found that only 48 percent consistently used condoms for vaginal and anal intercourse. Among those couples, there were no new HIV infections.

For the 121 couples who did not regularly use condoms, 12 of the uninfected partners contracted HIV.

Among the study's other findings:

- \* One-quarter of the couples where one person was known to be infected by HIV said they rarely or never used condoms.
- \* It often took a diagnosis of full-blown AIDS for a couple to begin using condoms for each sexual encounter.
- \* Couples where one partner was infected

through drug use were less likely to use condoms than couples where the partner was infected through sexual contact.

\* Regular condom users were less likely to engage in oral and anal sex, or sex during menstruation. They also tended to have sex less often.

\* Withdrawing before ejaculation seemed to reduce the risk of spreading HIV from the man to the woman. [What about all that HIV saliva?]

**EUROPEAN  
TREES**

In an article from the August 15 edition of *THE WALL STREET JOURNAL*, [quoting:]

Almost a fourth of the trees in Europe have been damaged, a United Nations-backed survey found, blaming air pollution, bad weather, insects, fungi and forest fires. The Geneva-based U.N. Economic Commission for Europe said 23% of the trees it examined in 35 countries last year had defoliation exceeding 25%, about the same as a year earlier.

The report, prepared with the European Union Commission, covers 81% of Europe's 549 million acres of forests. The worst damage was found in former East bloc countries, led by the Czech Republic with 53% defoliation, Moldova 51% and Poland 50%.

**METRIC CONVERSION****Metric conversion chart**

If you know	Multiply by	To get
<b>Length</b>		
Feet	30	centimeters
Yards	0.91	meters
Miles	1.6	kilometers
<b>Area</b>		
Sq. feet	0.09	sq. meters
Sq. yards	0.8	sq. meters
Sq. miles	2.6	sq. kilometers
Acres	0.4	hectares
<b>Temperature</b>		
Fahrenheit	Subtract 32 then multiply by 5/9ths	Celsius

**PERU'S FUJIMORI [A-10]**

In the August 2 edition of *THE NEW FEDERALIST*, in an article written by Cynthia Rush, [quoting:]

To the rational observer, the successes of Peruvian President Alberto Fujimori and his Armed Forces commander, Gen. Nicolas de Bari Hermoza, in battling the murderous Sendero Luminoso narcoterrorists, and preventing their spread to other Ibero-American nations, would seem to deserve the strongest support from Washington. Instead, as the Peruvian chapter of the Ibero-American Solidarity Movement (MSIA) warned July 26, "Certain groups in Washington," along with the

Socialist International and international human rights lobby, are planning a "new coup attempt" against President Fujimori and Hermoza.

In the eyes of the U.S. State Department, Peru is a "bad example" it fears might be followed elsewhere on the continent. Rather than bend to Anglo-American demands to dismantle his Armed Forces and limit national sovereignty, Fujimori has allied with the military to defeat Sendero. For this, he has been branded "dictator" by Peru's U.S.-backed political opposition, which operates under the umbrella known as the Democratic Forum.

Having failed recently to oust Gen. Hermoza from the leadership of the Armed Forces, they are now moving to overthrow the government—perhaps even assassinate Fujimori and Hermoza—a move the MSIA warned would "directly favor Sendero Luminoso." One of the Forum's immediate goals is to ensure a "no" vote in the August referendum on the new Constitution which, among other things, would permit Fujimori to run for a second term in office.

**PERUVIAN PRIME  
MINISTER**

In an article appearing in the April/May edition of the *CDL REPORT*, [quoting:]

Peru President Alberto Fujimori [A-10] has appointed the Jew Efraim Goldenberg Schreiber to be the Prime Minister of his country. Jewish publications describe Mr. Schreiber as an "ardent Zionist" and an executive of the World Jewish Congress. Mr. Schreiber was formerly the Foreign Minister. In a letter to Edgar Bronfman, the president of the World Jewish Congress, Mr. Schreiber said: "As you know Peru has always rejected anti-Semitism and this policy will continue in every international forum we take part."

Since being an ardent Zionist means that a person is loyal to the Israeli state, how can Mr. Schreiber be loyal to Peru?

[Good question.]

**"OFFICIAL"  
UNEMPLOYMENT FIGURES**

Unemployment in industrial states %		
State	July	June
California	9.0%	8.3%
Florida	6.2%	unchanged
Illinois	6.3%	4.8%
Massachusetts	5.9%	6.0%
Michigan	6.0%	5.4%
New Jersey	6.4%	7.1%
New York	7.1%	7.0%
North Carolina	4.7%	3.7%
Ohio	5.8%	5.5%
Pennsylvania	6.5%	5.9%
Texas	6.8%	6.7%
Sources: U.S. Department of Labor, Associated Press		

**WHEAT ACCORD**

In an article appearing in the August 2 edition of the *PALM BEACH POST*, [quoting:]

Embracing the kind of trade restrictions it has sought to eliminate in foreign markets, the Clinton Administration Monday struck a deal with Ottawa to sharply reduce Canadian



wheat shipments to the United States for one year.

The reduction fulfills a promise the Clinton Administration made last November to help win votes for the North American Free Trade Agreement from wheat-state lawmakers who said that Canadian imports held down wheat prices.

U.S. farmers have contended that Canada subsidizes its wheat farmers with a government marketing assistance program and low railroad freight rates.

Canadian wheat exports to the U.S. have doubled in the last four years, reaching an estimated 2.7 million metric tons over the last 12 months, including 816,000 tons of durum wheat, used in making pasta.

## **SOUTH AMERICAN ACCORD**

In an article from the August 6 edition of *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL*, [quoting:]

Presidents of four South American countries signed a common market accord Friday designed to boost trade and prosperity in the region. The Southern Cone Common Market, to take effect January 1, is made up of Argentina, Brazil, Paraguay and Uruguay. Chile and Bolivia have expressed interest in joining later and attended meetings in Buenos Aires this week as observers. The common market, known as Mercosur in Spanish and Mercosul in Portuguese, encompasses nearly 200 million people and a gross national product of almost \$800 billion.

## **JAPANESE REACTION**

Reading between the lines of an article appearing in the August 17 edition of *THE WALL STREET JOURNAL*, [quoting:]

A 22-year-old reactor in western Japan was restarted after being shut down since Feb. 9, 1991, in the country's worst nuclear accident that required the first emergency activation of a core-cooling system. Only a small amount of radiation entered the air when a tube burst in the No. 2 reactor's steam generator at the Mihama power plant, operated by Kansai Electric Power Co. After subsequent safety debates, the government hasn't changed its ambitious plan to have nuclear power provide 45% of Japan's electricity by the year 2010.

# Now It's The Esselen Tribe Under Attack

Compiled from wire reports

A-14

The Orlando Sentinel, Saturday, July 23, 1994

The nation

## Tribe fights dam to save sacred sites

□ California's Esselen Indians say the water-control project would flood their land and wipe them out.

SAN JOSE MERCURY NEWS

CARMEL VALLEY, Calif. — Tommy Nason steps close to the fire that lights the dusty subterranean room, his shadow stretching up the dirt wall. The Esselen Indian chief has a solemn message at this tribal powwow.

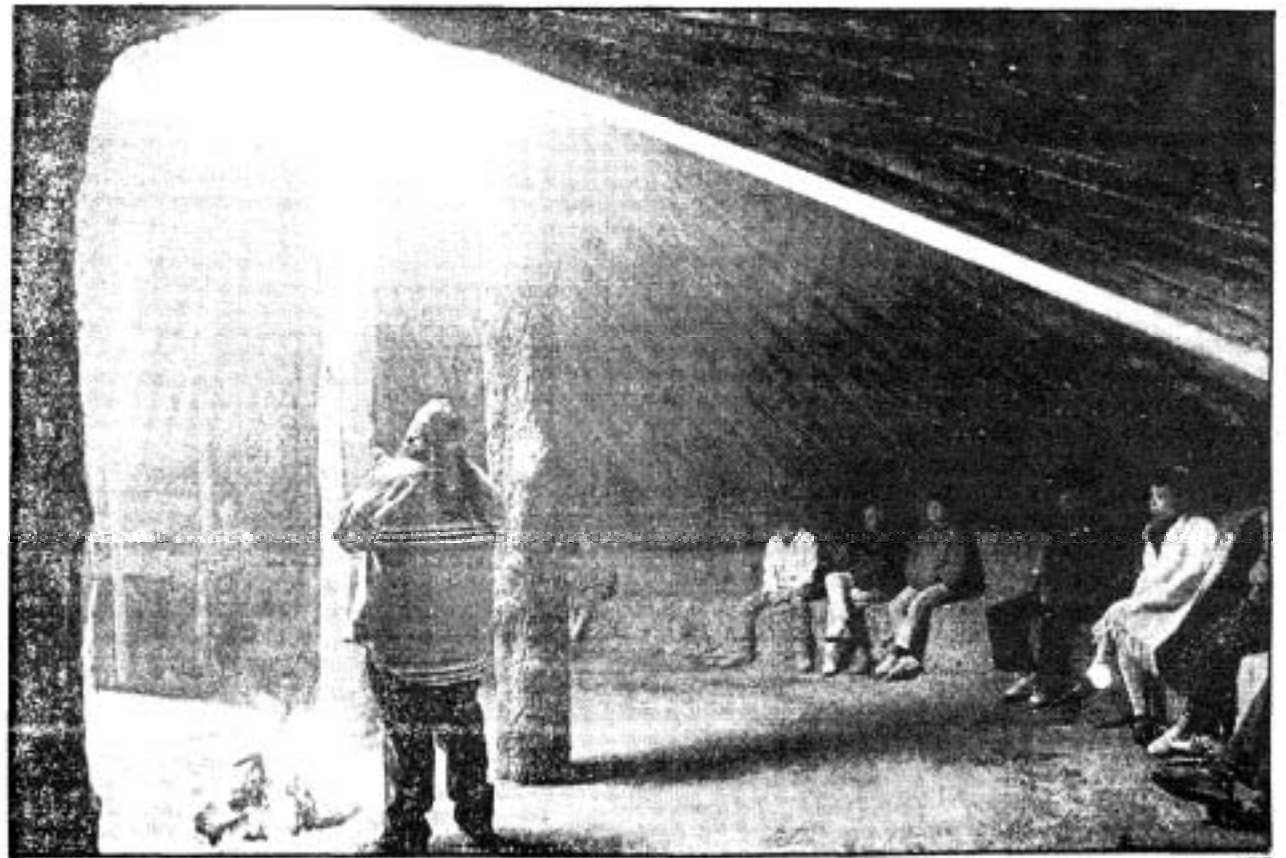
"Time is getting short," he says, his words riding the smoke from Mother Earth to Father Heaven.

Nason is among a determined group of Esselen tribe members who are trying to stop what could be the last dam ever built in the United States. The reservoir, they say, would flood sacred tribal land in the Carmel Valley.

"Our birthing rock they will grind into cement," Nason continues. "Our altars they will flood. We must stop it."

Few in these uppermost reaches of the Carmel River think the dam is a good idea. The dam's supporters are 25 miles northwest on the Monterey peninsula, where there are more people than water to serve them.

The \$106 million solution is to block the valley's rugged Cachagua canyon — a remote paradise where the Carmel River spills out of Los Pa-



Esselen Chief Tommy Nason prays to the spirits at the Cachagua canyon.

dres National Forest — and create a new source.

True to history, the score will be settled by the U.S. Army: Its Corps of Engineers will either approve or reject the idea this summer.

Either decision will affect futures. On one side is a tribe struggling to be the first to come back from government-decreed extinction and win federal tribal recognition again. On the other are developers and government officials who say a lack of water has stunted Monterey's growth.

"We've studied a lot of options, and this is the best way to provide water where we desperately need it," said project planner Henrietta Stern.

The effect on the Esselen Indians, Cachagua's first settlers, can't be assessed conventionally.

The dam, the Esselen say, would kill what's left of a tribe that was enslaved by mission padres, slaughtered by settlers for their land, then erroneously written off as extinct by the federal government.

"If we're talking about a religious structure, people can relate to the spirituality that goes with it," said Loretta Escobar-Wyer, chairwoman of the Esselen Nation. "Why can't people relate to the spirituality of this massive structure that is this Earth? It is sacred to us."

# Nora's Research Corner

## Unmasking Freemasonry Part IV

Editor's note: Part I of this series was in the 8/2/94 CONTACT, Part II in the 8/9/94 issue, and Part III in the 8/16/94 issue.

### Illustrations of Masonry

by Capt. William Morgan

#### "One of the Fraternity"

Capt. William Morgan's description of the lecture of the Entered Apprentice Masons degree is continued:

#### [QUOTING:]

The lecture is divided into three sections. The lecture is nothing more or less than a recapitulation of the preceding ceremonies and forms, by way of question and answer, and fully explains the same. In fact, the ceremonies and forms (generally Masonically called *the work*) and lectures are so much the same that he who possesses a knowledge of the lectures cannot be destitute of a knowledge of what the ceremonies and forms are. As the ceremonies used in opening and closing are the same in all the degrees it is thought best to give the whole in one insertion; it being the sincere wish of the writer that every reader should perfectly understand all the formulas of the whole Masonic fabric, as he then will thereby be able to form correct opinions of the propriety or impropriety, advantages or disadvantages of the same.

*First Section of the Lecture on the First Degree of Masonry.*

"From whence come you as an Entered Apprentice Mason?"

Ans: "From the holy lodge of St. John, at Jerusalem."

"What recommendations do you bring?"

Ans: "Recommendations from the Worshipful Master, Wardens and brethren of that right worshipful lodge, whom greet you."

"What comest thou hither to do?"

Ans: "To learn to subdue my passions, and improve myself in the secret arts and mysteries of ancient Freemasonry."

"You are a Mason, then, I presume?"

Ans: "I am."

"How shall I know you to be a Mason?"

Ans: "By certain signs and a token."

"What are signs?"

Ans: "All right angles, horizontals and perpendiculars."

"What is a token?"

Ans: "A certain friendly and brotherly grip, whereby one Mason may know another, in the dark as well as in the light."

"Where were you first prepared to be made a Mason?"

Ans: "In my heart."

"Where secondly?"

Ans: "In a room adjacent to the body of a just and lawfully constituted lodge of such."

"How were you prepared?"

Ans: "By being divested of all metals, neither naked nor clothed, barefoot nor shod, hoodwinked, with a Cable Tow (three miles long) about my neck, in which situation I was conducted to the door of the lodge."

"You being hoodwinked how did you know it to be a door?"

Ans: "By first meeting with resistance, and afterwards gaining admission."

"How did you gain admission?"

Ans: "By three distinct knocks from without, answered by the same within."

"What was said to you from within?"

Ans: "Who comes there? Who comes There? Who comes there?"

"Your answer?"

Ans: "A poor blind candidate who has long been desirous of having and receiving a part of the rights and benefits of this worshipful lodge, dedicated to God, and held forth to the holy order of St. John, as all true fellows and brothers have done, who have gone this way before me."

"What further was said to you from within?"

Ans: "I was asked if it was of my own free will and accord I made this request, if I was duly and truly proposed, worthy and well qualified, all of which being answered in the affirmative, I was asked by what further rights I expected to obtain so great a favor or benefit."

"Your answer?"

Ans: "By being a man, free born, of lawful age and well recommended."

"What was then said to you?"

Ans: "I was bid to wait till the Worshipful Master in the east was made acquainted with my request and his answer returned."

"After his answer returned what followed?"

Ans: "I was caused to enter the lodge."

"How?"

Ans: "On the point of some sharp instrument pressing my naked left breast in the name of the Lord."

"How were you then disposed of?"

Ans: "I was conducted to the center of the lodge and there caused to kneel for the benefit of a prayer." [Prayer given earlier.]

"After prayer what was said to you?"

Ans: "I was asked in whom I put my trust."

"Your answer?"

Ans: "In God."

"What followed?"

Ans: "The Worshipful Master took me by the right hand and said, 'Since in God you put your trust, arise, and follow your leader, and fear no danger.'"

"How were you then disposed of?"

Ans: "I was conducted three times regularly round the lodge and halted at the Junior Warden in the south, where the same questions were asked and answers returned as at the door."

"How did the Junior Warden dispose of you?"

Ans: "He ordered me to be conducted to the Senior Warden in the west; where the same questions were asked and answers returned

as before."

"How did the Senior Warden dispose of you?"

Ans: "He ordered me to be conducted to the Worshipful Master in the east, where the same questions were asked and answers returned as before, who likewise demanded of me from whence I came and whither I was traveling."

"Your answer?"

Ans: "From the west and traveling to the east."

"Why do you leave the west and travel to the east?"

Ans: "In search of light."

"How did the Worshipful Master then dispose of you?"

Ans: "He ordered me to be conducted back to the west, from whence I came, and put in the care of the Senior Warden, who taught me how to approach the east, the place of light, by advancing upon one upright regular step to the first step, my feet forming the right angle of an oblong square, my body erect at the altar before the Worshipful Master."

"What did the Worshipful Master do with you?"

Ans: "He made an Entered Apprentice Mason of me."

"How?"

Ans: "In due form."

"What was that due form?"

Ans: "My left knee bare, bent, my right forming a square; my left hand supporting the Holy Bible, Square, and Compass, and my right covering the same, in which position I took upon me the solemn oath or obligation of an Entered Apprentice Mason. [Given earlier.]

"After you had taken your obligation what was said to you?"

Ans: "I was asked what I most desired."

"Your answer?"

Ans: "Light."

"Were you immediately brought to light?"

Ans: "I was."

"How?"

Ans: "By the direction of the Master and assistance of the brethren."

"What did you first discover after being brought to light?"

Ans: "Three great lights in Masonry, by the assistance of three lesser."

"What were those three great lights in Masonry?"

Ans: "The Holy Bible, Square and Compass."

"How are they explained?"

Ans: "The Holy Bible is given to us as a guide for our faith and practice; the Square to square our actions; and the Compass to keep us in due bounds with all mankind, but more especially with the brethren."

"What were those three lesser lights?"

Ans: "Three burning tapers, or candles, on candle sticks."

"What do they represent?"

Ans: "The Sun, Moon, and Master of the lodge."

"How are they explained?"

Ans: "As the Sun rules the day, and the Moon governs the night, so ought the Worshipful Master to use his endeavors to rule and govern his lodge with equal regularity or cause the same to be done."

"What did you next discover?"

Ans: "The Worshipful Master approaching me from the east, under the sign and due-guard of an Entered Apprentice Mason, who presented me with his right hand in token of brotherly love and esteem, and proceeded to



give me the grip and word of an Entered Apprentice Mason, and bid me arise and salute the Junior and Senior Wardens and convince them that I had been regularly initiated as an Entered Apprentice Mason, and was in possession of the sign, grip and word."

"What did you next discover?"

Ans: "The Worshipful Master a second time approaching me from the east, who presented me with a lambskin or white apron, which he said was an emblem of innocence, and the badge of a Mason; that it had been worn by kings, princes and potentates of the Earth who had never been ashamed to wear it; that it was more honorable than the diadems of pearls of princesses, when worthily worn, and more ancient than the Golden Fleece, or Roman Eagle, more honorable than the Star or Garter, or any other order that could be conferred upon me at that time or any time thereafter, except it be in the body of a just and lawfully constituted lodge of Masons; and bid me carry it to the Senior Warden in the west, who taught me how to wear it as an Entered Apprentice Mason."

"What were you next presented with?"

Ans: "The working tools of an Entered Apprentice Mason."

"What were they?"

Ans: "A twenty-four inch gauge and common gavel."

"How were they explained?"

Ans: "The twenty-four inch gauge is an instrument made use of by operative masons to measure and lay out their work, but we as Free and Accepted Masons are taught to make use of it for the more noble and glorious purpose of dividing our time; the twenty-four inches on the gauge are emblematical of the twenty-four hours in the day, which we are taught to divide into three equal parts, whereby we find eight hours for the service of God and a worthy distressed brother, eight hours for our usual vocation, and eight hours for refreshment and sleep. The common gavel is an instrument made use of by operative masons to break off the corners of rough stones, the better to fit them for the builder's use, but we, as Free and Accepted Masons, are taught to make use of it for the more noble and glorious purpose of divesting out hearts and consciences of all the vices and superfluities of life, thereby fitting our minds as lively and living stones for that spiritual building, that House not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

"What were you next presented with?"

Ans: "A new name."

"What was that?"

Ans: "Caution."

"What does it teach?"

Ans: "It teaches me as I was barely instructed in the rudiments of Masonry, that I should be cautious over all my words and actions, especially when before its enemies."

"What were you next presented with?"

Ans: "Three precious jewels."

"What are they?"

Ans: "A listening ear, a silent tongue, and a faithful heart."

"What do they teach?"

Ans: "A listening ear teaches me to listen to the instruction of the Worshipful Master, but more especially that I should listen to the calls and cries of a worthy distressed brother. A silent tongue teaches me to be silent in the lodge, that the peace and harmony thereof may not be disturbed; but more especially that I should be silent when before the enemies of

Masonry. A faithful heart, that I should be faithful to the instructions of the Worshipful Master at all times, but more especially that I should be faithful and keep and conceal the secrets of Masonry, and those of a brother, when given to me in charge as such, that they remain as secure and inviolable in my breast, as in his own before communicated to me."

"What were you next presented with?"

Ans: "Check-words two."

"What were they?"

Ans: "Truth and Union."

"How explained?"

Ans: "Truth is a divine attribute, and the foundation of every virtue. To be good and true are the first lessons we are taught in Masonry. On this theme we contemplate, and by its dictates endeavor to regulate our conduct; hence, while influenced by this principle, hypocrisy and deceit are unknown amongst us; sincerity and plain dealing distinguishes us; and heart and tongue join in promoting each other's welfare, and rejoicing in each other's prosperity. Union is that kind of friendship that ought to appear conspicuous in the conduct of every Mason. It is so closely allied to the divine attribute, truth, that he who enjoys the one is seldom destitute of the other. Should interest, honor, prejudice, or human depravity ever influence you to violate any part of the sacred trust we now repose in you, let these two important words, at the earliest insinuation, teach you to put on the check-line of truth, which will infallibly direct you to pursue that strait and narrow path, which ends in the full enjoyment of the Grand Lodge above, where we shall all meet as

Masons and members of one family; where all discord on account of religion, politics or private opinion shall be unknown and banished from within our walls."

"What followed?"

Ans: "The Worshipful Master in the east made a demand of me something of a metallic kind, which he said was not so much on account of its intrinsic value, as that it might be deposited in the archives of the lodge, as a memorial that I had therein been made a Mason."

"How did the Worshipful Master then dispose of you?"

Ans: "He ordered me to be conducted out of the lodge and vested of what I had been divested, and returned for further instructions."

"After you returned how were you disposed of?"

Ans: "I was conducted to the northeast corner of the lodge, and there caused to stand upright like a man, my feet forming a square, and received a solemn injunction, ever to walk and act uprightly before God and man, and in addition thereto, received the following charge: [For this charge see Part III.]

[END OF QUOTING]

The second section of this particular lecture will be taken-up in the next writing. There is a great deal of repetition throughout. However, the second section offers some new presentations.

One of the reasons for all this repetition may be that the candidate has had to memorize it

# THE GARDEN OF ATON

By Nora Boyles  
GOA \$6.00 237 pages

You will get "hooked" on history when you read this collection of articles, Nora's research into the historical truth of God's name (Aton), historical support for Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn (the Dragon Slayer), Esu (the Lion), Isa (the Lord), the Anti-christ, the Eagle (U.S. of A.) with the Red Tail, and much more will delight all you sleuths who seek confirmation of the Hosts and their roles at the end of this Earth cycle.

*Hatonn has requested that two books, (1) Illustrations of Masonry, by Capt. William Morgan [1827] and (2) Freemasonry Unmasked, by Gen. Erich Ludendorff be printed in CONTACT. Nora is presenting and commenting on this material in an on-going series titled: "Unmasking Freemasonry". [See Nora's Research Corner in this issue for the ongoing series. See Back Page to order back issues of CONTACT.]*

Order by mail or phone: credit card phone orders to 1-800-800-5565 (Mastercard, VISA, Discover); Mail orders to Phoenix Source Distributors, Inc., P.O. Box 27353, Las Vegas, Nevada 89126. Please send \$6.00 plus \$2.50 for shipping & handling; Nevada residents, please add 7% sales tax.



in most cases. His recitation is as much a test of his capacity for memory as anything else. On the other hand, knowing today what we have come to know about psychological brainwashing, these required, duly impressed, and contrived repetitive words may be viewed, in retrospect and in my opinion, as being less than benign. The candidate, in other words, and in most cases, is **not** going to be psychologically able to stray far from the entrenched path, purposely taking him to an unrevealed destination. He is, in sign, symbol, word and action being blindly led by a cable-tow, like a "lamb to the slaughter". A "lamb-skin apron" is presented to reinforce the imagery. Of course, others may view it differently.

At the beginning of this lecture the candidate answers that he comes "from the holy lodge of St. John at Jerusalem". It would be well to consider the historical ramifications of this identification with the "holy lodge of St. John at Jerusalem".

The history of the "holy lodge of St. John of Jerusalem" is **not** clearly recorded for us. Of course, the inventors of Masonry may not care about the preciseness of facts, nor would those who were instigators and leaders of the crusades: popes, rulers, Templars, Knights Hospitaliers or Knights of Malta probably want all the "facts" known. There is confusion between the groups, their purposes, their activities and alignments, their power and wealth, their use by the popes to gain territory for the church, and/or the Holy Roman Empire, etc. After the "dust settled" it appears that what was left of the Templars were merged with, or became the "St. John of Jerusalem Hospitaliers" or the "Knights of Malta". There have been several groups incorporating "St. John of Jerusalem" in the name of their lodge. I do not pretend to know all the details or to sort out the present circumstances.

A "kingdom" was set-up in Jerusalem for a short period during and after the crusades. The "king" of this short-lived "kingdom" was called "King of Jerusalem." The actual accounts of the crusades and this kingdom which have come down to us are certainly nothing to be proud of. The Templars also came under some very reprehensible charges. Whether true or not is still being debated. They had gained a strong base of wealth, land and political power which the king and pope could not live with. So—they were stopped and their wealth divided among king, pope and the St. John of Jerusalem Hospitaliers, according to several accounts of it.

It was Pope Urban II who was the powerful voice campaigning for a "holy" crusade to "grasp Jerusalem away from the infidels". Pope Urban II was, like many popes before and since, a member of the "aristocracy". The "church" was a vocation for many members of the "Elite", especially those who were not the "first sons" and therefore in line to inherit titles and lands. Nevertheless, the church and the aristocracy obviously had a very intertwined relationship. It was Urban's job to persuade the people they needed to go on this crusade "for God", etc. They were encouraged to sell their possessions, buy arms & supplies, and march-off under the leadership of the "Knights", who were **all** members of the aristocracy. It was one of the first experiments in having the "people" pay for, as well as fight, the "Elite's" war. Any survivors of the debacle straggled home, now poverty stricken and families destitute. Of course any property they once had was now in the possession of the "Elite".

Some titled people in Europe **still** claim the title of "King of Jerusalem" in their pedigree, and feel it is theirs by "right" (!!!) This continuing claim **may** be one reason why the "unknown superiors" of Masonry are so interested in perpetuating the "Knights of St. John of Jerusalem". For example, they plan to return to Jerusalem someday with their king. They have, meanwhile, indoctrinated many good men with the idea that **they are** the "Knights" of this "King of Jerusalem". Unfortunately, most will not realize that the "king" intended is a very earthly king indeed.

Interestingly, the world is now being prepared, through such books as *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, to think in just such terms. The authors of *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, had, through a very circuitous route, arrived at the conclusion that the "Knights" (Crusaders, Templars, Hospitaliers, whatever) were **not** kept in Palestine to "protect pilgrims on their way to Jerusalem" as we supposed (or as "history" tells us), rather they were there to protect Godfroi de Bouillon, (aka Godfroy de Bouillon)

and to find the treasure of Solomon's Temple! Why was that necessary? Because, Godfroi, it is being claimed, was a direct descendent of Esu (Jesus), who had married Mary Magdalene before he was crucified. She, according to the story, was pregnant, and was taken by Joseph of Arimathea to France. The child's descendants married into the Merovingian blood-line, making this blood-line now descendants of "King David" and Esu (Jesus). The Plantagenets (ruling house of England as well as other families) are included in this "group". Of course, with Sananda's book, AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL, I AM SANANDA, we know Esu did not die on the cross but went to India.

If you look-up the genealogies and activities of the monarchy of England in *Debrett's Peerage* you will see their strong connec-

tion to the ruling lodge of "St. John of Jerusalem" in London. Dr. John Coleman has advised us that this "lodge" is very powerful internationally, working within the secret services.

Whether or not the "Knights" found the treasure of the temple was not reported in history. However, there is an organization registered in Paris, France called the Priure de Sion, which claims contact with a present "heir" to the title of "King of Jerusalem" and Jesus' blood-line, as well as the temple treasure, according to the authors of *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*. Ones who have assumed that the "holy lodge of St. John of Jerusalem" alluded somehow to a "lodge" set-up by Jesus' disciples, may want to step back and take a good look at the dual meanings, implied and actual, which are inherent in most of the symbology of Masonry.

[Ref.: *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* by Henry Lincoln, Richard Leight, Ph.D., and Michael Baigent, Publisher, Delacourt Press, N.Y. (1982).]

## ILLUSTRATIONS

— OF —

# MASONRY

— BY —

## ONE OF THE FRATERNITY

Who has devoted Thirty Years to the Subject.

"God said, Let there be Light,  
and there was Light."

Copyright Secured.

Printed for the Proprietor,  
1827.

## CAPT. WM. MORGAN'S

EXPOSITION OF

## FREEMASONRY,

Republished with the addition of engravings, showing the  
Lodge-room, Signs, Grips and Masonic Emblems.



# Latest New Releases

## ADVANCED DEMOLITION LEGION (THE ADL IN ACTION) (#88)

"You have all, as a society, turned your 'screen-play' writings over to the very Zionist Khazarians who proclaim of their own mouths and projections in every media to be atheistic, agnostic, humanistic, pleasure-seeking peoples. You have given over your 'news', your media of all manner, your churches once teaching the Commandments of goodness, and your very Government of 'Laws' into the hands of that which destroys and does not rebuild. [The Noahide Law, Public Law 102-14 (signed March 1991 by Bush—without Congress) gives the Zionists control of the U.S.]"

—Hatonn

- Find out about the ethics and racial aspects of the Clinton appointments.
- Learn about the real Janet Reno (Duchess of Doom).
- Discover the ugly truth about the Anti-Defamation League (B'nai B'rith).
- Read about how America has the best government that dope money can buy.

This JOURNAL is dedicated to Truth.

## FOCUS OF DEMONS (REAL GREMLINS IN THE WORKS) (#89)

"If you do not know your enemy—how shall you prevail against him? The controllers deceive and confound your consciousness as you struggle in confusion. Know the players, the gremlins in the committees, and recognize that they actually be 'few' but have gained great and evil power to control and enslave—to take man's freedom and take his soul. When you know the players the game-board becomes a finite focus and ceases to be the all-encompassing demonic possession it appears to be. In that knowing—lies the hope of tomorrow in change from the march to doom into the destiny of radiance. 'Give me liberty or give me death?...' No—may we have strength to live that we might take back our liberty!! This is no longer some kind of Greek or American or Russian 'tragedy' on the stage—it is a world tragedy under way and under the direction of the few would-be kings of destiny. May you come to see and hear that you may find Truth."

—Hatonn

• Learn more about the *Conspirators' Hierarchy, The Committee of 300* by John Coleman (Parts 14 through 20).

• Read about Fostergate. Was Vince Foster Bill Clinton's cocaine "connection"?

• Discover how the masses are controlled through drugs.

### Also

- Can't we deal with 'just' the spiritual?
- Meditation? Yoga? Finding yourself? Copout? or: Why don't you just do something?
- Mantras.
- Meditating: something to think about.
- Mother Teresa: speaking Truth to power.
- Witches welcomed at world parliament.

## TAKING OFF THE BLINDFOLD (#90)

"As you struggle to find balance, you must remove the blindfold from your eyes and see what is impacting your very existence. You must see clearly that which you could never before see and hear. Denial will not allow for stability nor will it allow for growth—only assurance of deeper bogging into and within the lie. Ones have gone before you and offer truth of the players on this wheel of experience—those who would puncture your tires and those who can plug the leaks. Either way you have to do the work at hand and to do so requires awakening and knowing!"

—Hatonn

• Read more about the *Conspirators' Hierarchy, The Committee of 300* by John Coleman (Parts 21 through 24).

• Begin reading *Defrauding America*, the work of Rodney Stich regarding the saga of Gunther Russbacher (Parts 1 through 8).

- How did he ever get involved?
- Operation Interlink.
- Operation Cyclops.
- Operation Moth (MH).
- Operation Gold Bug (GB)
- Operation Thunder (T).
- Operation Blue Thunder (BT).
- Operation Fountain Pen (FP).
- October Surprise and much more.

• Learn about the removal of huge sums of America's money overseas by the CIA.

### Also

- New bill introduced to suspend parental rights.

- Two views on the right to bear arms.
- Militias vs. standing armies.

## FOOTSTEPS INTO TRUTH UNCOVERING LIES AND FRAUD ABOUT GOD AND MAN (#91)

"Each of the many whistleblowers who contributed to the contents of this JOURNAL have been targeted and persecuted, as well as their families, by Justice Department prosecutors and federal judges, seeking to silence them. Many other informants who could have provided additional information were killed or mysteriously died. The authors and their confidants are risking their lives in bringing this information to the American public."

May the offerings of these and other daring truth-bringers offer you strength and determination to reclaim freedom and sovereignty in your nation and world for you are in serious trouble."

—Hatonn

• Read more from *Defrauding America* by Rodney Stich about the saga of Gunther Russbacher (Parts 9 through 16).

• Learn about the mysterious deaths and killings associated with the JFK assassination.

• Find out about judicial corruption in chapter 11 bankruptcies.

• Begin reading *The Death of Camelot* by Ronn Jackson (Parts 1 through 3).

• Discover the despicable pattern of criminal activities by Justice Department attorneys, and how these practices affect everyone in America.

• Learn about the ADL connection to: mind control, teaching of homosexuality and much more.

• Find out how they plan to take your child away.

### Also

• An Easter message from Hatonn about: no death, Truth, the new world.

• Quotes from Immanuel regarding: "I came not to bring peace", "the last lesson", "the curse of Israel" and "man's final goal."

For ordering information,  
please see Back Page.



# Let *Wisdom* Guide One Step At A Time In Reclaiming A Nation

8/15/94 #1 HATONN

## EVOLVEMENT

As we near the year ending and the new beginning let us pause in appreciation for each new DAY given that we might serve. We count by sequence of days, weeks, months and years but our moment of ability to serve, change, learn and express an experience is **ONLY IN THE NOW**. If our service in the moment is always focused on the goal of glory—so shall it come to pass—for it cannot be otherwise as our actions of the moment will necessarily lay foundations toward glory.

Remember that he who is already pure does not need purification and therefore it becomes only unto self we need turn for purification when all the blathering is finished! Each will attend self and soul and, therefore, in the ending—YOU only need change one—SELF!

There is an interesting fact that you must come to realize: There are those who are **WITH-OUT** God. In that, I mean that there are those who are atheistic, deny Source Creator and thus and so. **AND**, then there are the ones who recognize God as a Being, a Presence and simply **BREAK ALL THE LAWS OF GOD FOR ONE REASON OR ANOTHER IN THIS PHYSICAL WORLD. ONE IS THE ENEMY—THE OTHER—MISGUIDED AND FOOLISH.** The "enemy", as would be natural in any case—will suck in the other faction for his evil purposes. This does not mean loss of soul to the "suckee"—it usually means that the person is simply a "suckee". These latter ones are **THE ONES** who can reclaim the **PROPERTY** for all of you under good Constitutional LAW. When that is accomplished, God and "that" person will have their own settlements. If you err in thinking that somehow magically **EVERYONE** is going to become **GODLY**, even in service to freedom and *Constitution*—**FORGET IT NOW! IT WILL NOT HAPPEN!!** Before "a man" can serve in total Godliness he must first **SEE THE BENEFIT IN THE PHYSICAL ARENA—TO SERVE THE GOODLY—INSTEAD OF THE ONES ABSENT GOD!** Further, a LOT of those who would tout themselves to be devoid of belief in God—are full of it—they are, they just need to be shown a way for they have been **TRAINED** and observed the seeming absence of goodness. **HUMANS** are basically **GOOD**—and that is a fact. Just be sure you can come to recognize the humanoid from the **HUMANS**. **GOD** is what makes the difference! One, further, who **USES GOD AND PRAYER** for devious and deceitful purposes to gain and cost another—are liars and usually of the humanoid variety hoping to ride through on the evil backs of others. These are not necessarily "humanoid" nerds—but are simply bastardized lower-life forms seeking power. **MOST**

will change because they will find it more advantageous to do so—not because God of Christness enters their thinking—it will be first for self-preservation. These can serve well, our cause; why would you not use them?

Law and order under the rightful **LAWS** will come as you of the right intended come into leadership. Why would God not use, say, an Adolf Hitler? Seems to me that ones of such damaging reputation—would do a fine job of reversing that image—**IN SERVICE!** Why would you not **REQUIRE** that those who **BROKE SOMETHING—FIX IT? THAT IS WHAT "LIFE" IS ALL ABOUT!** How terrible can it be to **LIVE UNDER THE THREAT OF GOODNESS AND FREEDOM?** These very players who have made it possible to fall into such planetary disrepair—**SHOULD BE THE VERY ONES TO SET IT RIGHT!** If YOU have allowed this to happen—then your responsibility is to stop allowing and require that your rights and property be **RETURNED** and set to accountability. Restitution and retribution are much more effective than courts of judicial injustice.

**STAY FOCUSED ON THE "RIGHT" GOAL AND YOU HAVE WILLING LEADERS AND HELPERS. EYE REVENGE AND YOU WILL LOSE!**

## CARL SAGAN PHONE HOME

As example, wouldn't you far rather have an honorable and brilliant Dr. Sagan come forth and say, "Hey, you've been lied to, public, our brothers are all over the place and we can have all the energy of the universe free—**AND I KNOW HOW TO GET IT!**" than, "Let's bury Carl Sagan because he helped keep the truth from us."? **IT IS CALLED "WISDOM"!!** Carl Sagan can work out his relationship with God **ANY WAY HE WANTS.** THAT is **NONE** of YOUR business. THAT is called "spiritual freedom" as was intended in your own **CONSTITUTION.** How might you, within self, discern differences in these "two" beings? One bears God and is called conscience—the other bears **NO CONSCIENCE!**

## THE USURPERS

It would be nice, Dharma, to finish **THE USURPERS** by Wednesday and the New Year so we can turn to other input. I use this information, even though outdated, because it is relevant (and some players are still playing) with what you are experiencing **NOW.** It is so important that you relate to the more recent experiences so that it is not so easy to hide the lies in infinity of suppression. You do not do this to run backwards and **PUNISH** this one or that one—but move forward in **KNOWING** so that this evil **STOPS** and is not allowed to rebuild itself. Could we not **TRY FOR THAT THOUSAND YEARS OF PROVERBIAL PEACE?**

That period of "history" has got to take place before the final ditching of our old teacher, Satan. Perfection is **GOD**—we only need to go for a bit of harmony, peace, love and **BALANCE** and see if **MAN** has grown enough to hold to the **LIGHT** instead of sinking back into the total darkness of ignorance. **BUT**—the lamps have to be refueled and lighted and **YOU** are going to have to see to it.



The Peaceable Kingdom

TOLES

UNIVERSAL PRESS SYND.  
©1994 THE BUFFALO NEWS

LIONS, LAMBS AND GROUSE - 1/2



Seeing Red

# Irate Linda Thompson Shows True Colors?

8/16/94 #1 HATONN

LINDA THOMPSON

NEW YEAR'S EVE, 8-16-07  
IN THE YEAR OF  
OUR LORD, 1994

IT'S A GOOD DAY!

How can I say this? Because we are IN it! We are in this day and blessed with possibilities beyond our imaginings, to experience, express and CREATE. How do we celebrate such a gifting? By Creating of course! But, how do we REALLY "celebrate" such a once in a lifetime occasion? Might we not "just rest, eat, drink and be filled with merriment"? Why? Haven't you "rested, eaten, drunk, and been filled with merrymaking" for long enough to notice that your world has all but disintegrated? Perhaps we should celebrate by getting one more bit of information to our brethren? We have a long, long way to go.

We were told by Linda Thompson, yesterday, to not speak of her any more in our lousy, disinformation crap-sheet. I have to mention her one more time to recognize the request and state that if she is "news", she will be mentioned but we will certainly TRY to limit coverage to a minimum.

She was less than complimentary to Rick and called him a lot of four and three-letter words in which Love, Asset, etc., were not found among any of them. She also pointed out that almost all of the individuals who have efforted to support HER and the ideas presented in the form of militias and thus and so—were "simple-minded ass-holes, cheats, liars" and other colorful descriptive labels.

Rick has offered to run information she would like published, in *CONTACT*, but she didn't seem to be interested to any great extent. By the way, Ronn, we have now been told



in no uncertain terms that you, sir, ARE A TOTAL FRAUD, as is everything and one about you! So be it. All this because we feel armed marches on Washington are not in the best interests of the armed parties participating? Or what? I'm sorry, readers, I do not feel this would be the best Adjutant General to lead OUR nation back to *Constitution* and goodness. Rick was badgered about "E.T.s" while no mention of the magnitude of TRUTH offered was ever approached as a subject.

We are in apology if we have offended thee, General Thompson—may the ballistics be with you. I'm sure you won't, then, be surprised as the battles begin—because you "didn't mean it anyway—just testing the citizens' idiocy." The CITIZENS are NOT IDIOTS—and one of these days SOON—that fact will be very, very OBVIOUS! There is a lot of difference in not being aware—and being brain-dead!

Rick, touch with the ones at *Golden Empire Review*. They are close-by and in the upcoming weeks I believe you can share a lot of good information while you are forming an information network across this great nation. You need no borderline fanatics who THINK they know it all—no one KNOWS IT ALL! Egotistical hot-heads are what you DO NOT need in your leadership. You need knowing, informed and balanced people who know what they are doing and work with ones who know something else—so one does not sink or float the boat alone. It is a time for honor—not ego.

Let us move right along with *THE USURPERS*. It is a fact that Medford Evans' son will be a great asset to you, Rick—for information and updating of this information. You do not have incapable individuals running things or backing things—you simply have brilliant minds moving in THE WRONG DIRECTION. I suggest all of you stop the "E.T." BS and get on with what is your problem—YOU! And, if you don't want help from those cute little E.T. Angels—I suggest you quit praying to God for help—which you blatantly refuse as soon as it reaches your ego, at any rate. THIS TIME, HOWEVER, GOD IS NOT GOING AWAY—IT WILL BE YOU WHO GOES AWAY!

*Fleas can be taught  
nearly anything that a  
Congressman can.*

-- Mark Twain

## Common Sense From A Reader

CONTACT  
% P.O. Box 986  
Tehachapi, CA 93581

Randall B. Patton  
R.R. #1 Box 29A-1  
Mechanicsburg, IL 62545

Dear Editor and Ground Crew,

I am writing you this letter for moral support (yours not mine). I just listened to "Today's Watch" [on our telephone Hotline] and it seems to me that most people are missing the point. First, we are not trying to take over anything—we are trying to reinstate our *Constitution*, not start an armed rebellion. We are out-gunned and know that killing is wrong by God's and government laws. Even talking such, rebellion or killing, is also wrong, *by both laws*.

If only people would think about what they are reading in the *CONTACT*, they would come to the conclusion that it's 90% thinking and 10% action.

I'm sorry to hear that Ms. Linda does not want her name to appear in the *CONTACT*. We The People need all the input that we can get. That is the only way we as citizens can rule as We The People, and it is our job, as citizens, to do so. All the militia needs to do is set up a network of information gatherers across the nation. Find newspapers, radio stations and TV stations to print and air confirmed facts and they won't need guns. Most likely, once this is started, the number to print and air these stories will multiply by leaps and bounds.

Until I started reading *CONTACT* and the Journals, I did not feel that there was much that could be accomplished when it came to trying to change the direction in which this country is heading, but *The Pen is More Powerful than The Sword*. Anyway, as of 8/17/94 no one has put a Bill before Congress to outlaw pens, but if there is an armed march with the "PDDs" that are in place, they won't have to; the President will do it for them!

For people who don't believe in "E.T.s", would one of them tell me why those stars keep turning colors. And if there is no one "out there" why in the hell is our Government and other governments trying to get "out there"?

Sorry about the Soapbox; really what I want you to know is that I enjoy (even though it makes me mad) your paper. Pour it on, gang; we need every word. I miss you all, and I know this is a rough tour of duty for you, so keep up the good work, and tell the Sky Crew the same.

Selah,

/s/ Randall B. Patton

**Those Ever-Busy Clintonistas**

# Michael Maholy Shares

## An Ex-Agent's Truth

TO: CONTACT  
FROM: CAPTAIN MICHAEL MAHOLY  
# 19365-009  
P.M.B. 1000  
TALLAHASSEE, FLORIDA 32301-3400

DATE: August 12, 1994

Dear Sir,

I would like to take a bit of time to thank the staff and the readers of the *CONTACT* for the much needed effort that all involved took in behalf of trying to believe in what material I had provided.

As I had promised, I will continue to inform the *CONTACT* and its loyal readers of what I had taken part in and observed while working as an agent with our Government. Please bear in mind, that some of the events that I'm going to tell you about, are still in practice today in many countries of the world. Today, I will start with the highly profitable game of weapons trading for drugs.

I guess the operation began for me back in 1982. As part of a special operation, code named "Whale-Watch", I was assigned to work as a cable-traffic monitor off the eastern coast of Panama. I was just off detail in the Northern Hemisphere, being stationed in Greenland, along the 80th Parallel known as the D.E.W. LINE. This was where I had learned the cryptography in-coding and de-coding methods I would employ down in the South and Central American countries.

As a part of "OPERATION WHALE-WATCH", I would work closely with "TOP-SECRET" units of all branches of the military, but mainly the OFFICE OF NAVAL INTELLIGENCE along with the C.I.A., and D.E.A. The plan was to enter these countries under the cover of an off-shore natural gas and oil drilling exploration company by means of either an off-shore semi-submersible or jack-up oil drilling platforms. In order to pull the covert mission off without blowing our cover, the entire crew of anywhere from 40 to 75 agents had to be hand picked, sent to many different schools to provide the necessary training needed to make everything look as though the drilling rigs were in fact there to provide natural resources for future world energy needs. Keep in mind that the main purpose of these drilling rigs was to spy on these countries that were responsible for a major portion of illegal drugs entering the U.S.

I was to monitor all cable traffic and report directly to my C.O., who was to report to Oliver North. North at that time was on his way to becoming a very political idol for many, mainly due to all the publicity he had generated during the Vietnam campaign, and was a very good friend with the Bush foundation [sic]. Together, the North and Bush clan secretly planned and carried out a multi-billion-dollar plan to funnel profits from illegal drug money and weapons deals into private off-shore bank accounts, in God knows how many different countries throughout the world!

The plan was to take weapons that were taken or confiscated by law agencies throughout the U.S.—weapons that were destined to be melted or destroyed by steel foundries that had government contracts, such as Granite City Steel in East St. Louis, Illinois, and at the U.S. Steel Works in Gary, Indiana—and take out all the prime or automatic weapons, falsifying records, leaving the cheaper so-called "Saturday night specials" for the melting pots, and shipping the expensive weapons down to the impoverished countries for drugs! In these countries, it seemed like there was always a cause, or some type of war, to take part in, but the weapons the people had were all too often out-dated, loose-fitting actions and so on. If

these people had modern firearms and ammo to operate their armies, then they would give anything to gain the control needed to win.

These very poor people, though sad to say, had no money, but their lush forests were the spawning grounds for many of the drugs that entered the U.S. So, they would be offered weapons for drugs. What a nice \$500.00 automatic pistol would be traded for would be 2 kilos of cocaine, street value back in the U.S., \$500,000.00 dollars! Multiply this figure by several thousand weapons, and some one is making a lot of money.

This activity went on for several years. As time went on, I too, had seen the huge profits made, and often wondered why I could not receive my piece of the pie. It was not long before I would be approached by a few of the pilots that were flying the illegal loads of contraband, and asked if I wanted in on the profits. I was seduced by a tremendous lust of greed, and the visions of wealth and fame overnight! Yes, Satan himself had lured me and I not only took the bait, I went after it like a sail-fish! All this time, for the next 8 years, I sensed a feeling of wrong-doing, and many times I wanted out. Let me tell you, there are a lot of ways in, but there is no way out!

Dear Betty,

August 17, 1994

It seems things have taken a turn for the worse, for me. Please call the people at *CONTACT* and inform them that they must place an ad, saying that I am not able to receive any type of postage stamp through the mail. It is against Federal Policy. They are going to place me in solitary confinement for 90 days for conducting a business, unless the stamps quit coming in. However, I can receive postal money orders to purchase stamps here at the prison. Please do this at once. It is very important that you help me out with this, please.

Thanks again, I hope I'll be in touch soon.

Your friend,

/s/ Capt. Michael Maholy





Eventually, I found myself a puppet on a string. They would not take no for an answer. I was told who, what, where, and when to do someone or something. I knew I could not continue to carry out this lifestyle much longer.

As a result of my not wanting to participate in their dealing any longer, I was set up in Little Rock, Arkansas on a marijuana charge, but only later to find out, that during the raid on my dwelling, it was the original plan that I was to be killed while it was said I was going to fire on an officer of the D.E.A. By the way, the S.W.A.T. Team that was sent to terminate me, was hand picked by the same people who kill for Bill and Hillary Clinton. If these officers were investigated, it would be known that these killers were all assigned to the deaths surrounding Hill-Billary!

The reason I was spared was, they wanted to interrogate me thoroughly to extract any names of potential drug buying clients I might have identified before the bust. People like Roger Clinton, Don Tyson, the chicken baron from northwest Arkansas and plenty of other prominent residents in north-central Arkansas. They wanted to see if I told of the landing strips that adjoined the "White-Water" property in north-central Arkansas that were used to fly in drugs.

After interviewing me at F.B.I. Headquarters in Little Rock, it was determined that they would silence me by sending me to prison for a very long time.

This is the basis of my story. In the future, I will tell much more.

Thank you,  
CAPTAIN MICHAEL MAHOLY

\* \* \*

Inside the CIA.  
"Former CIA Agent/Inmate Tells All."

I have received your magazine, and find it very interesting as well as informative. There are a handful of select inmates here that are going to order it A.S.A.P. This is the type of data I feel the public should be aware of. You, more than most, know how deceiving our own government can be, and the sad truth is that they are showing no signs of getting better.

I would like to share some knowledge with you, that I had been involved with while working for the Bush bunch, and the C.I.A. If you have read my story in "Defrauding America", you were told that I worked on an off-shore oil rig that was a C.I.A. command post, we would infiltrate the designated coastal boundary waters of several Central and South American countries, only to pose, under-cover, as an off-shore oil and gas exploration company. However, the main purpose of this operation, was to spy and detect any and all cable and microwave transmissions to or from other countries. These rigs have the perfect cover allotted to them, through various government contracts and leasing bids. The spy rigs also made it possible to transport and receive large amounts of weapons and illegal drugs that were bound for the U.S., to be sold to the American people.

I had worked directly under George Bush, and Marine Lt. Col. Oliver North. These people and their accomplices and agents, made hundreds of millions of dollars bringing drugs into the U.S. over the years. They also had government contracts with large U.S. steel companies, such as the steel foundry in Granite City, Illinois, located across from St. Louis, Mo.

They were licensed by the U.S. government, to melt down and destroy confiscated weapons that various government, state, and local law agencies acquired, during their raids on people in the drug and or other illegal businesses. The cheaper so called "Saturday night special" version of these confiscated weapons are melted, and destroyed, while the more expensive American brand name weapons, are sold or traded to their own elite friends, or more often, sold or traded for drugs in several countries abroad. A common tactic for the transfer of these weapons, would be to take the highly desired automatic weapons down to some South or Central American country, where there is little or no money, but large amounts of drugs. They would tell the militia groups that they can possess state-of-the-art weapons and ammunition, for whatever drugs they can produce. Since they have little, if any money, the militia would cultivate large quantities of the drugs. They are easily swayed and convinced into doing business with agents of the C.I.A. who are trained specially for this huge money making scam that benefits those few wealthy defrauders on Capitol Hill.

Weapons that sell here in the states for \$500.00, can be traded down south for 50 lbs. of marijuana, with a street value back here in the states—a staggering \$100,000.00 for a simple automatic rifle or hand-gun! I've seen and traded these weapons for large amounts of cocaine for the C.I.A. The price is multiplied several hundreds of times, making the profit on a \$500.00 weapon, rise up to nearly \$50,000.00 per weapon by the time the 1 lb. of cocaine is brought back to the states. Figure this amount times hundreds of thousands of trades, and you have quite a large estimate of the profits involved.

I have seen and been involved in this covert activity for several years. I was truly there to see this type of dealing going down, while under the guidance and protection of the U.S. government. It gets even more tactical yet, as the drugs get sold here in the states, much of them are again confiscated during arrest and conviction procedures only to be stolen from the evidence warehouses, or at the time set for destruction. No one but the chosen officers in charge of the destroying process really know what happens to the drugs after they leave storage, bound to be burned. They accept huge payoffs and bribes for their part, and before you know it, the same drugs are again on the streets, making the big fish money and (in my personal case) the minnow the patsy—the fall guy, left to take the rap.

You see, I was what they call expendable! After they were done using me up, after I had seen first hand the large profits that were being generated by all of this activity, something had to happen. I also wanted a piece of the pie, I wanted that home, that car, that boat, the vacations, the good easy life. But, as you know, the wealthy and powerful people on Capitol Hill would not have a "common man" in their lifestyle. They figured that I might know too much about their operations, and it would have to come down to a decision what do you do with an agent who is considered a renegade? You either kill him, or since he is young and not really accustomed to the procedures of how the Government handles thousands of would be threats to their tight knit organization. They set the stage for a conviction, and sent me to Federal Prison for a long, long time. This is what they chose to do to me. I'm not saying that I'm innocent of my crimes,

which are sale of a controlled substance (Marijuana), and possession of firearms during the commission of a drug felony. Let me explain to you a little bit on how this law carries a minimum mandatory sentence of no less than 5 years. I did not use the guns in any way, other than to hunt with. The weapons were in a closet, unloaded, and cased, and they threatened to give me the max sentence of 10 years if I did not plead guilty to their trumped-up charges. They also held my wife, who had taken no part at all, whatsoever, in the drug deal. They told me she would also get 10 years if I did not cop a plea with them. As a result, I received an 8-year federal sentence, and a 15-year state sentence. The state sentence was given because, not only was I arrested four blocks from the then Governor of Arkansas, Bill Clinton's mansion, but I was also involved in the "Mena, Arkansas" incident. Our drugs were going to many of the high-ranking state and government officials in Arkansas. Roger Clinton was one of our better customers. The president doesn't know that this is known to the public, though! So they stick me in several different prisons, and keep giving me their famous "Diesel Therapy" tactic to assure that I make no contact with any of the other pilots that were involved. People like Russel Bowen, and Basil Abbott, and the infamous and now deceased Barry Seal, whose brother is a co-defendant of mine, were taken out of the game also, along with me.

So what I would like you to do for me, if possible, is to print this report that I've told you about—not to gain my freedom, but to make your readers aware of how this government really works, and what is going on. They are responsible for the drugs being sold to the children in this country, not just the poor peasants in the other countries.

You must also keep an open mind on a far larger concept, that this also is a greater master plan devised by Satan himself, to project evil over the good! This topic, several people tend to decline to talk about, mainly because of ignorance of the facts. Sad, but true. You have to look deep and beyond every day simple lifestyles, and understand the real plan, to destroy all of the families and their lives.

Please write to me A.S.A.P. and inform me if you will use this in your magazine; when, what issue. If you are interested in a more in-depth detailed history of my missions while working covert operations of the C.I.A., and O.N.I., please let me know, as I would be more than grateful to assist you and your mission of informing the public about the truth of such defrauding tactics employed by these tyrants. I ask for no money or payment of any type from you; however, I only make \$5.70 per month, so if you could possibly send any type of aid for the use of stamps, and phone credits so that I may continue to call or write you—it would gratefully be accepted. If you decide that you may be in a position to send any funding, it must be in the form of a U.S. Postal Money Order, complete with my name and prison number (#19365-009) directly on the money order itself.

I hope to hear from you soon. And I hope you keep the magazine coming. Let me, as an insider ready to repent for my wrongdoings to our people, assist you and help expose these so-called goodie two-shoed people that are trying to take this country from us and strip us of our rights. God bless you and yours.

/s/ Capt. Michael Maholy



## The Buildup In Vietnam

# More From: THE USURPERS

8/15/94 #1 HATONN

*THE USURPERS*, Part 17  
by Medford Evans (1968)

### THE BUILDUP IN VIETNAM

#### CHAPTER VII: THE BUILDUP IN VIETNAM— PROJECT IN THE SOCIALIST RECONSTRUCTION OF THE WORLD

*"Conflict is both allenative  
and sociative."*

Professor Paul Seabury

In October 1963 President Kennedy promised that American soldiers would be out of Vietnam by the end of 1965. Of course, by the end of 1965 John Kennedy had been dead two years, Lyndon Johnson was President, and the American buildup in Vietnam was just beginning to get really serious. It is touching to read in Arthur Schlesinger's *A Thousand Days* that in the weeks before his death Kennedy was depressed over the situation in Vietnam, in part because American troops there had increased during his Administration from 2,000 to 16,000! Touching, and ironic—now that the number is above half a million [in 1968]. Schlesinger reports Kennedy's mood the first week in November 1963:

I saw the President soon after he heard that Diem and Nhu were dead. He was somber and shaken. I had not seen him so depressed since the Bay of Pigs. No doubt he realized that Vietnam was his great failure in foreign policy, and that he had never really given it his full attention... he had always believed there was a point at which our intervention might turn Vietnamese nationalism against us and transform an Asian civil war into a white man's war. When he came into office, 2,000 American troops were in Vietnam. Now there were 16,000. How many more could there be before we passed the point?... if [several sad might-have-beens]... if, if, if—and now it was all past, and Diem miserably dead. The Saigon generals were claiming that he had killed himself but the President, shaking his head, doubted that, as a Catholic, he would have taken that way out. He said that Diem had fought for his country for twenty years and that it should not have ended like this (*A Thousand Days*, p. 830).

Premonition? Kennedy himself had less than three weeks to go.

Many of us, certainly myself included, have frequently used the term "Kennedy-Johnson Administration" as if the change from Kennedy to Johnson were essentially an accident—an "act of God"—the "loner" Oswald's insane sharpshooting being as fortuitous an interruption of history as a stroke of lightning, unplanned as an earthquake, disconcerting in the extreme, athwart, but otherwise unrelated to, all human projects, and not altering their ultimate thrust. Actually, the Johnson Administration is very different from the Kennedy Administration. The difference was easy to disguise, for the most important cabinet members long remained the same—Rusk and McNamara.

In the beginning, the differences between the two Administrations were obscure. Some observers might have supposed that the tall Texan would lead Washington away from control by the Eastern Establishment—an Establishment previously represented in the White House by the sophisticated Harvard graduate. But in fact it became Johnson's role to restore governmental compliance with Establishment policy in areas where Kennedy had shown signs of deviation. The Johnson Administration is different for two very important reasons: (1) Johnson as a person is very different from Kennedy, (2) the assassination was highly instructive.

And here is the pertinence of this observation for our present subject: *No Kennedy Administration schedule was revised more abruptly after the assassination than the schedule for withdrawing troops from Vietnam.* As a first step toward removing the entire 16,000 by the end of 1965, the dead President had indicated the withdrawal of 1,000 by the end of 1963. But before then—as a matter of fact just four weeks after the action in Dallas—Secretary McNamara notified Saigon to forget what they had heard of any plans to pull American troops out of Vietnam. Then, as a New Year's message to General Minh, leader of the junta which had deposed Diem, the new American President, Lyndon Johnson, officially cabled the open-ended commitment:

THE UNITED STATES WILL CONTINUE TO FURNISH YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE WITH THE FULLEST MEASURE OF SUPPORT.... WE SHALL MAINTAIN IN VIETNAM AMERICAN PERSONNEL AND MATERIAL AS NEEDED TO ASSIST YOU IN ACHIEVING VICTORY.

As a matter of fact, the military junta in Vietnam must have already been in some deep psychological sense reassured by the simple

fact of Kennedy's assassination. The murder of Diem and his brother three weeks earlier might, for all the Asiatic generals knew, have been viewed by the American people as an act unworthy of the leaders of a modern nation. But as of November 22, 1963 the *coup d'etat* became, in the United States also, a method of transferring power. *You and I* (General Minh could tell himself that Johnson was saying that New Year's Day 1964) are on the same footing. Of course they were not. Minh was to fall by another coup within the month (January 30, 1964). In the eighteen months to come there would be numerous changes and shifts in the top personnel of the Saigon Government, until by June 1965 the U.S. Establishment would find in Vietnamese Marshal Ky a suitable executive companion for Lyndon Johnson. President Diem's fall had been precipitated when his difficulties with the Buddhist upsurge against Ky in 1966 got nowhere—not in Saigon, not in Washington, not in the American press. The South Vietnamese Government and the United States Government are, evidently, integrated, and Marshall Ky an American puppet. The Left is right about that. But whose puppets are we Americans? We must be on somebody's leading strings or we wouldn't be in Vietnam.

I think John Kennedy was killed because he would not be a puppet. At some point or points he insisted on being his own man. Not that he could not be managed at all. As President, he certainly was managed—far more, one suspects, than he had ever expected to be. It can be recalled—and his voice is of course recorded—that after his inauguration Kennedy lost a certain free and easy quality of speech delivery which had distinguished his senatorial career and notably his campaign debates with Richard Nixon. Particularly after his return from the meeting with Khrushchev in Vienna in June 1961, the young American in the Presidential office began to read his speeches with a metronomic regularity as foreign to the meaning of what he was reading as it was to his own easy inflections on, say, *Meet the Press* in the 1950s.

I believe that when Jack Kennedy was rather happily and confidently running for office in 1960, he actually thought that, as President of the United States, he would be a very powerful man, thought so right down to that cold day, January 20, 1961, when he was inaugurated. I believe he was shocked after assuming office to discover that he was supposed to accept guidance, and that the cost of refusing that guidance might well be something terrible for the American people, and—well, what it finally turned out to be for him. I think that Kennedy fenced and temporized with the pressures around him for nearly three years, yielded, as a rule, for he could do so without final loss of himself. Yet Kennedy, in many instances, was in agreement with the sources of the pressure. Toward Mississippi, for example, his attitude was quite in line with Establishment policy. There were issues on which he must have nearly gagged—the TFX contract, for example. There were certain issues—and Vietnam, I believe, was one of these—where he simply could not go along.

It is doubtful whether John Kennedy ever understood the depth of his divergence from the Establishment's planned course for Vietnam. That course would hardly have been fully revealed to him. Perhaps he showed, early in the game, an inability to understand the scope and ruthlessness of what was con-



templated, and had a stubborn reluctance to go along in a matter of such enormous import as the Vietnam War, as we now know it. With such a limitation and such an attitude his usefulness to the Establishment would be limited.

It would be foolish to say, categorically, that the Establishment killed Kennedy in order to get its way in Vietnam. But it is a fact that Kennedy was killed and the Establishment got its way. There were, as of the Summer of 1963, two main obstacles to complete Establishment control of Vietnam. Both of them were Presidents. President Diem of Vietnam may have controlled the country while he lived—or at least prevented anyone else from completely controlling it. And President Kennedy—even if you got rid of Diem—stood in the way of moving in more Americans. Something was stuck in Kennedy's mind, even clichés from the far right. "Introducing American ground forces into Vietnam," writes Roger Hilsman, "and becoming involved in the 'land war in Asia' that MacArthur had warned against was one thing everyone knew Kennedy wished to avoid." Wouldn't you have thought MacArthur had been taken care of? But no. "To take over the war with American ground forces," Hilsman repeats, "President Kennedy was convinced would be a tragic error." He was simply against it. Hilsman in his book *To Move A Nation*, summarizes:

*President Kennedy made it abundantly clear to me on more than one occasion that what he most wanted to avoid was turning Vietnam into an American War. He was skeptical of a policy of escalation and of the effectiveness of an air attack on North Vietnam. (Italics added)*

But these things of which the United States President was skeptical were things which the U.S. Establishment wanted. Ironically, credit for the first of the two Presidential murders necessary to get the Establishment what it wanted went in Vietnam to a man of the Establishment, a man whom Kennedy had twice defeated at the polls, but—at the urging of Dean Rusk—had now, with indications of magnanimity on both sides, sent to Saigon as his Ambassador. Hilsman describes the immediate aftermath of the *coup d'état* of November 1, 1963 in which Diem was killed:

There were riotous celebrations throughout Vietnam. Singing bands of young people went marching about, cheering Americans as they had never been cheered before. "If an election for President of Vietnam were held right now," more than one Vietnamese told an American friend, "Henry Cabot Lodge would win by a landslide." (p. 521.)

Thus, here is our first terribly important point about Vietnam: the removal of Diem and the removal of Kennedy cleared the way for buildup and escalation in Vietnam.

What have been the consequences? On the tangible level, the answer is not so much a matter of opinion as one might suppose. Let me quote, first, a writer of the Far Left—Professor Howard Zinn of Boston University, *Nation and New Republic*—and, second, the stolidly conservative *U.S. News & World Report*. Anything these two agree on should have something to it, Professor Zinn writes:

Vietnam, it seems to me, has become a theater of the absurd. The most powerful nation in the world, producing 60 per cent of the world's wealth, using the most advanced weapons known to military science short of atomic bombs, has been unable to defeat an army of peasants, at first armed with home-made and captured weapons, then with modern firearms supplied from outside, but still without an air force, navy, or heavy artillery. Again and again President Johnson has insisted that American forces are in Vietnam to repel "aggression" and that "if they'll go home tomorrow, we'll go home." Our actions in South Vietnam have been conducted against a force of which 80 per cent to 90 per cent are already home (that is, in South Vietnam, where they are from) with the rest from North Vietnam, which is not very far from home. Indeed, if the Geneva Accords are to be taken as a basis (as the United States itself agrees), it is all one country, and all our opponents are home. The main fighting against these Vietnamese is conducted now by 350,000 Americans [the number has subsequently increased] all of whom are quite far from home, plus 40,000 Koreans, who also are definitely not home. In bombing North Vietnam, our fliers, who are not home, are killing people who are. The United States maintains it must continue fighting in Vietnam so as not to lose prestige among its allies. As the war has continued, the prestige of the United States in Japan (its most important ally in Asia) and in England, France, and West Germany (its most important allies in Europe) has seriously declined (*Vietnam: The Logic of Withdrawal*, pp. 1-4).

Compare with that, the following from the *U.S. News & World Report* of July 2, 1967:

SAIGON: This is a country a little smaller in area than the State of Missouri, a little larger than Florida. Trying to establish security in this country are almost 1.2 million anti-Communist troops—466,000 of them Americans, about 650,000 South Vietnamese, the rest mostly South Koreans and Australians. After the investment of 83,500 U.S. casualties, including 11,500 dead—plus nearly 50 billion dollars—and after building a highly sophisticated military establishment, less than one half of this small country is secure. Something, it seems, is wrong after two years of sharply escalating war (p. 21).

It is now three years, and the futile "peace" talks in Paris, together with increased casualties in Vietnam, emphasize more powerfully how wrong something is.

Why are we losing in Vietnam? Maybe we're not—in a very special sense. Impressive as it is for a Right-wing magazine and a Left-wing professor to agree on such a matter, they could both be wrong. Maybe we really are winning. If so, that brings up a very basic question: How would we know it if we did win? What would constitute victory? In World War II our objective was, some now think, extreme. But it was definite. It was Unconditional Surrender by the National Socialist Government of Germany, the Fascist Government of Italy, and the Imperial Government of Japan. A victory like that, you ei-

ther achieve or you don't. We achieved it. And we knew when. There was a VE Day, there was a VJ Day. Whistles blew. People celebrated. They had reason. But what are we after in South Vietnam?

8/16/94 #1 HATONN

*THE USURPERS*, Part 18  
by Medford Evans (1968)

*THE BUILDUP*  
IN VIETNAM (Cont.)

Continuing directly from where we left off on page 172:

Dean Rusk says our real enemy is "Hanoi", capital of North Vietnam, and we have bombed North Vietnam. But we are not trying to invade North Vietnam, we have not declared war on North Vietnam, we are not asking North Vietnam to give up any territory, we are not asking North Vietnam to surrender! What do we want North Vietnam to do? We want them, we say, to quit helping the Communists of South Vietnam, the "Viet Cong", in their "civil rights" struggle against the South Vietnamese Government in Saigon. But Hanoi replies that the Viet Cong in South Vietnam are on their own, that North Vietnam cannot make them quit fighting the Saigon Government, even if it wanted to. No question about it—Communists stick together, all over the world. And the Viet Cong in South Vietnam are Communists and the Government of North Vietnam is Communist, so you know it is helping them. The Peking Government in China is Communist too, and we know it helps the Viet Cong. What does Hanoi have to do, what does Peking have to do before we can say we have won in South Vietnam? What does Moscow have to do? Moscow is back of North Vietnam. Ho Chi Minh, Communist boss of North Vietnam, was trained in Moscow. In spite of his being an Oriental, he is historically closer to the Moscow Communists than to the Peking Communists. Can we expect Moscow to tell us when we have won in South Vietnam?

It is said that we are "fighting Communism" in Vietnam, and Communism is a worldwide movement, with headquarters, we are told, in Moscow, and an ambitious, unruly branch in Peking. Can the Viet Cong surrender without permission from Moscow, and would it be prudent of Moscow to give such permission without having cleared the matter first with Peking? Then what about the friends of the Viet Cong in the United States? What about the beatniks of Berkeley, what about Ralph Abernathy, what about Wayne Morse and J. William Fulbright? What about those flaming youths, Rockwell Kent and Bertrand Russell? Who has this authority to surrender

FOR A COPY OF THE NEW "TROOPERGATE" VIDEO WHICH EXPOSES THE SLEAZY ESCAPADES OF BILL CLINTON WHILE HE WAS GOVERNOR OF ARKANSAS, SEND \$25.00 TO:

WHISTLEBLOWER  
P.O. BOX 650  
PALM SPRINGS, CA 92263



to us in Vietnam?

It is notorious that there is, in the jungles, mountains, and rice paddies of South Vietnam, no battle line. It is also true that there is no identified enemy. [H: Do you note that **NOTHING** has changed in any battlefield you have going NOW?] There is just "the other side". Dean Rusk calls it that. Other Side? What? Where? Behind the shadowy Viet Cong, Hanoi; behind Hanoi, Peking; behind Peking, Moscow. Is it an infinite regress, like a three-way mirror? Maybe we are fighting ourselves. Maybe we really are. Let's consider in what way this might be true. [H: Pay attention, readers, for **THIS IS WHERE THE PLAY BEGINS TO DO ITS OFF-BROADWAY RUN!**]

Part of the horror for the American fighting men in Vietnam is their understanding of the callously indiscriminate way they are ordered to fight. Anthony Harrigan quotes a report:

The tired young American pilots sitting around the mess table talked only briefly about the civilians they must have hurt in those burning hooches [GI word for native houses]. Nothing could be done about the innocent who were hit along with the guilty. 'That's the name of the game,' a young American said quietly (*A Guide to the War in Vietnam*).

Dealer's choice. Who's the dealer? Not the American people.

Jim Lucas's dispatches are tersely dramatic:

The man had volunteered for Viet Nam when he didn't have to. He was a gunner on a UH-1B—the helicopters they call Hueys—and he considered it a grubby job because no one ever seemed to shoot at anything...the rules were very strict about when he could or could not shoot. He was the first man in his outfit to get it. It caught him in the throat and came out the back of his head and he slumped over and was dead (Jim Lucas, *DATELINE: VIETNAM*).

It isn't all helicopter-flying, of course.

The lanky old sergeant from Dalton, Ga. has been in Vietnam for a long time and he knows his enemy. Said Sgt. Vernon King: "They'll not hit us with any force today or tomorrow. They make us go into the mud and that wears us out. Then, when we're too tired to take another step, they'll try to clobber us."

Question: Why do they make us go into the mud? What the hell are we doing there anyhow?

Lucas is a brave reporter.

I don't know for sure that everybody who has ridden an H-21 Shawnee helicopter into combat in Viet Nam has felt the way I did. There's something about riding one of those old birds into Viet Cong country that borders on the nonsensical. If the odds weren't so great... if what we're trying to do weren't so important (Jim Lucas, *DATELINE: VIETNAM*).

Lucas is brave. And he is smart. But he isn't smart enough to tell us what it is we're trying to do that is so important. [H: How many places around the globe are being treated **EXACTLY** like Vietnam as we write? How many places are there eating your children alive while claiming "human rights" and humanity aide? **HOW LONG WILL YOU TOLERATE THIS WITH NOTHING ANYMORE, NOT EVEN YELLOW RIBBONS THIS SEASON?**]

We might begin to find out by reading the book, *The New Face of War*, by Malcolm W. Browne, Associated Press reporter who in June 1963 helped make the history he reported by taking a series of photographs of the ceremonial suicide by fire of Buddhist monk Thich Quang Due. This dramatic act of human sacrifice is considered in the West a crime, a crime perpetrated by both the principal and his very numerous collaborators and accomplices before, during, and after the fact—including, as far as I can see, Malcolm W. Browne. (If I saw a person trying to kill himself, I wouldn't take pictures of it, I'd try to stop him, wouldn't you?) This sanctimonious murder story, with Browne's photographs, was parlayed through thrill psychology into a revolutionary incentive for the overthrow of Ngo Dinh Diem's government and for the murder of Diem. An outstanding example of the power of the press.

Browne shared with David Halberstam of *The New York Times* the 1964 Pulitzer Prize for International Reporting. Browne has also won the Overseas Press Club Award and the Sigma Delta Chi Award for Overseas Correspondence. Browne has the stomach to go where the action is, a sense of dramatic incident, an eye for vivid detail, something of an ear for prose, and an acute flair for foreign intrigue and domestic corruption. He can make you feel in your bones that the American-backed regime in Saigon is rotten and doomed, while the sinewy Viet Cong, ineradicable, have a destined inheritance. I think the guy is bucking to be the "Herbert L. Matthews" of Southeast Asia. Matthews was *The New York Times* reporter who tried to sell Americans on the idea that Castro was the "George Washington" of Cuba's "revolution".

Browne's book, which appropriately enough has an introduction by Henry Cabot Lodge, contains what I consider a message of the utmost importance, though I don't think Browne intended it the way I read it. The message is summarized in a quotation he gives from the Vietnamese Communist General Vo Nguyen Giap, the victor of Dien Bien Phu, concerning the logistics of the Communist revolutionary struggle against French colonialism in the years 1946-1954. Giap said:

*The sole source of supply could only be the battle front: to take the material from the enemy to turn it against him. While carrying on the aggression against Viet Nam the French Expeditionary Corps fulfilled another task: it became, unwittingly, the supplier of the Viet Nam People's Army with French, even U.S. arms (pp. 24-25. Italics added).*

"Within the first decade of the next century, well over 1 billion human beings may be infected with the AIDS virus."

-- Dr. William Haseltine

Chief of the Division of Retrovirology,  
Harvard University

# AIDS

## Secrets, Lies and Myths

# EXPOSED!

Jeffrey Shearer

Plus the latest alternative therapies  
for AIDS and CANCER

The most complete and shocking record of political,  
social, and scientific data on AIDS ever!

FINALLY....

THE ASTONISHING TRUTH,  
GATHERED TOGETHER  
IN ONE INCREDIBLE BOOK.

The deadly scientific facts about condoms and saliva. The incredible rate of HIV infection among many high school students. The real dangers in: hospitals, medical and dental offices, the blood supply, restaurants, schools, tanning beds, gyms, pools, public restrooms, insects, hospitals, and hotels. How a negative AIDS test can mean nothing...for years.

The truth about the political cover-up and the major AIDS propaganda and disinformation campaign. Incredible evidence about the origins of the AIDS virus, the uses of EMF and biological Warfare technologies, and much, much more.

Plus a separate AIDS Survival Guide to show you exactly how to best protect yourself and your family from the growing AIDS pandemic and its many related diseases. Also, complete safety guidelines and procedures for health professionals.

And a major section on The very latest alternative AIDS and Cancer therapies. Essential information. Massive documentation. 350 pgs. Big 8 1/2 by 11 format.

AIDS Secrets, Lies, and Myths EXPOSED! sells for \$24.95 + \$3.00 shipping and handling.

To order write to:  
BioAlert Press Suite 112,  
160 N. Fairview Rd.,  
Goleta, CA 93117

(The above book is recommended  
by Commander Hatonn.)



Browne adds, "*Giap's philosophy is applied exactly the same way today by the Viet Cong*" (Italics added).

To supply your own forces by means of the provisions and materiel of an enemy who is superior in resources *but inferior in vigilance* is a kind of military judo which has been practiced at least since David cut off Goliath's head with the giant's own sword. [H: Doesn't it also remind you of the great Russian leader that said of the U.S.: "We will hang the U.S. and they will 'sell' (give?) us the rope with which to do it!"] In our own Civil War the Confederate Army could not have held out as long as it did without the involuntary aid of the Union Quartermaster Corps. Sherman, in turn, lived off the southern land which he devastated. Revolutionaries, naturally, depend more completely than anyone else on this method of operation. If you aim at seizing the possessions of your master, the first thing you should seize is his weapons. After which the rest is yours. We may be sure that General Giap and his political superior Ho Chi Minh have long been familiar with the teachings of Lenin, who said:

The first commandment of every victorious revolution, as Marx and Engels repeatedly emphasized, [is] smash the old army, dissolve it and replace it by a new one. Prepare to organize new organizations and utilize these so useful weapons of death and destruction against your own government and your bourgeoisie.

No one has documented better than Malcolm W. Browne the facts concerning Communist reliance on captured American weapons and supplies at the tactical level in Vietnam. The following scattered quotations give something of the picture:

....intelligence experts feel less than 10 per cent and probably more like 2 per cent of the Viet Cong's stock of modern weapons is Communist-made. The rest are all captured American weapons (p. 24).

It is not difficult to imagine how this guerilla would feel if, in the heat of battle, he managed to capture a Tommy gun and were allowed by his squad leader to keep it. All at once, our [sic] guerilla would have a superb weapon. The Tommy gun in his hands becomes a treasured object. The Viet Cong do, in fact, take excellent care of the weapons they capture (p. 28).

The South Vietnamese regular soldier, Browne says, is trained to take care of his gun, and is theoretically subject to discipline if he breaks or loses it. But he knows that if something does happen to it, he will merely get a scolding and another weapon will come from America to replace it (p. 28).

....American arms designers have produced a mine called the 'Claymore,' which has found wide use here. The Claymore, curved like a horseshoe, has an optical sighting device, and hurls a blast of shrapnel directionally at the point toward which it has been pre-aimed. Such mines are useful in mounting ambushes along jungle trails, and the Viet Cong has taken great pains to capture as many of them as possible (p. 35).

....Helicopters are used constantly to bring ammunition, supplies and even food to beleaguered outposts. It has been effec-

tively argued that there should be no isolated outposts in the first place, since they are too easy for the Viet Cong to overrun and sack for weapons. But the outposts still exist, and probably will continue to do so (p. 56).

....This convoy was a routine, monthly supply run. The guerillas had been active lately, and it would be better not to take chances. In short, this was to be a 'heavy' convoy, protected by armor, two antitank cannons, seven heavy machine guns and about fifty soldiers, many of them carrying Tommy guns or other automatic weapons. Major La [convoy commander], sitting in the front of his jeep next to his driver, yawned with boredom and peeled a banana he had brought along. Hidden in camouflaged foxholes and under bushes on the right side of the road 100 yards ahead were more than 1,000 Viet Cong guerillas, but nothing showed.

The first thing Major La saw was a geyser of orange flame. The next thing was the simultaneous roar of twenty-five mines exploding all along the convoy. The entire convoy was stopped, burning and bleeding, in the space of ten seconds. After the first volleys of mines, recoilless cannon and machine guns, the Viet Cong had left their holes and were now swarming over the convoy. They were sturdy young men, dressed in baggy black trousers and blouses, and armed to the teeth. The guerillas clawed their way up even on the burning vehicles, shooting and knifing the defenders, and stripping off radios and machine guns with the speed of skilled mechanics. Fifteen minutes after the first explosion... it was all over.

The guerillas plainly had taken losses, although it was impossible to estimate how many. But by their own standards, the ambush had been a brilliant success. Enough arms and ammunition had been looted from the convoy to equip an entire guerilla heavy weapons company, along with a payroll that would make the political commissars back in the jungle happy for weeks (pp. 63-87).

The equipment with which the Viet Cong carried out the foregoing supply operation was itself procured earlier from United States sources.

....We found later that forty mines had been planted along the road, only twenty-five of which had exploded. Demolition crews dug up the others, and found that they all had been made from captured American 105-millimeter howitzer shells (p. 68).

Browne gives other examples of how American troops unwittingly furnish the enemy the means to make war against us. A supply railway train was ambushed:

It was estimated later that more than 2,000 Viet Cong must have worked on

that train all night long, unloading its cargo and padding off into the jungle (p. 82).

A militia post was overrun:

....The guerillas shot the lock off the arms bunker and carried off about one hundred good American weapons, including several machine guns and mortars (p. 107).

All of those are small operations. Browne is reporting events of 1963-1964, when the buildup in Vietnam was just beginning, when American involvement was limited. Again, having detailed the death at ambush of Sp4 James T. Davis of Livingston, Tennessee—first American soldier to die in combat in Vietnam—Browne says,

At this writing, more than two hundred other Americans have died fighting in Vietnam.

By mid-1968, we had 25,000 dead. To project the rate of increase forward would produce fatalities in the millions shortly. Sure, it's impossible. Kennedy would have thought our 25,000 by 1968 was impossible. From the Communist point of view those 25,000 are not nearly enough, but the supply system they have by now set up must be extremely valuable for them. On the present scale of operations, our logistical support of the Asiatic Communists is beginning to assume not just tactical but strategic proportions.

War between a rich country and a poor one often enriches the latter regardless of who wins the military decision. The result may be more obvious when the originally poor nation wins: Persia over Babylon. Greece over Persia. Rome over Carthage. Elizabethan England over Philip II's Spain. In each of these and many another clash, the victor reaped the spoils and grew rich.

Now consider the following: Rome over





ancient Britain. Modern Britain over the predecessor powers in colonial areas. France over nineteenth century Algeria. The United States over Germany and Japan in World War II. In all of these and other cases, the wealthier nation was victorious, but the defeated nation became wealthier in the aftermath of its defeat! We can expect the United States war against Communists in Asia to enrich the Communists in Asia. That may or may not be the purpose but, in any case, it is a visible result of our being in Vietnam.

A United States war against an established Communist government—Russia, China, Cuba, North Vietnam—could destroy such a government. Powerful interests are opposed to such an outcome, though it could very likely illustrate dramatically the principle stated above: that even the vanquished get richer by warring against a rich enemy. The supreme attraction to the Communists of war in Vietnam between the United States and the Viet Cong is that all material advantages of regular war are present, while at the same time no government's existence or even essential prestige is at stake. We cannot defeat North Vietnam or Red China or Russia because we are not fighting them. We cannot destroy or defeat the Viet Cong as a government because it does not exist as one.

But what the Viet Cong captures or what is otherwise transferred to it in the confused contacts of battle—all constitutes an addition to monolithic Communist power. Programs in progress which make the Vietnamese War profitable for the Asian Reds:

(1) Weapons and other military equipment are sent where the Viet Cong can capture them.

(2) Food and other consumer goods are distributed where the Viet Cong can get their share.

(3) Infrastructure projects are promoted which the Communists hope to inherit. These may shade into construction and development projects of enormous size and economic import in peacetime—into, for example, a "Mekong Valley Authority" a la TVA, (concerning which, evidence is offered below). [H: Insightful author? My goodness, readers, you have gone long enough to SEE IT HAPPEN—EXACTLY THIS WAY!]

(4) Nuclear materials are delivered to Vietnam—certainly to the "peaceful purposes" experimental reactor at Dalat, which, to be sure, has "safeguards". What nuclear arms we have sent to Vietnam is, of course, a matter of highest security classification, but whatever the quantity, they have not been sent—this is a matter of public policy—to be used against the Communist enemy. The whole development of revolutionary guerilla warfare has as its purpose the elimination of nuclear warfare. The Green Berets have put the Strategic Air Command out of business. None of the bombs we drop on North Vietnam are nuclear. But who can guarantee that no nuclear bombs find their way unexploded to Hanoi? We have had atomic bombs "fall out" of airplanes. They don't explode if they're not set to explode. We lost an H-bomb off the coast of Spain. We got it back, but that wasn't inevitable.

(5) The Vietnamese, the Viet Cong, the Communist bloc, our "allies"—all—become collaborators with us in paving the way for World Government.

Left-wingers complain that the whole purpose of the war is just to keep the capitalist economy going in the United States. The truth

is that whatever it does for the United States the Vietnam War transfers wealth to Communist-held areas, and keeps them going.

Right-wingers complain that nations supposed to be our friends (e.g., British) trade with North Vietnam and Red China. This complaint is certainly valid. Yet, as Malcolm Browne pointed out, the Viet Cong get more weapons from America than they do from Czechoslovakia, Russia, or Red China; and it may well be that in total value of goods and services put into Vietnam, North and South, with considerable commerce between the two, the United States itself leads Britain, France, or any other. Here is the horrifying truth:

*The Vietnamese War is the economic lifeblood, not just of South Vietnam, but also of North Vietnam. It may be vital to Red China's emerging role as a nuclear power, and more of a source than a drain for Soviet Russia.*

The Far Left in the United States pretends to abhor the Vietnamese War, but their posture is assumed to create a patriotic backlash in support of the (Left-wing) Johnson Administration, an Administration which is so properly an object of American indignation. The entire Left, Near and Far, basically supports the war in Vietnam—which is why we are there.

\*\*\*

8/16/94 #2 HATONN

*THE USURPERS*, Part 19  
by Medford Evans (1968)

Continuation picking up at interruption,  
page 182:

### THE BUILDUP IN VIETNAM

One important purpose of the war—construing purpose from behavior—is to supply Asian Communists with materials they can't be given through peacetime channels. It's against the law to trade with Red China (a law passed to appease native American patriots), but if the puppet Viet Cong captures supplies—all the way from weapons to beer—can we help that?

No wonder Ho Chi Minh doesn't want to negotiate a peace. He never had it so good. Dean Rusk and Uncle Ho do spit at each other: but we have to face the ugly fact that we are dying on the battlefield but we're not fighting to win—in the classic sense.

What are the visible results of our being in Vietnam? To understand better what that question means let us observe first that the present—May 1968—government of South Vietnam is an American puppet government, that the war being fought in South Vietnam is an American war, and that the people against whom our soldiers are directly fighting are Vietnamese. "North" Vietnamese, it will be said. What percentage of the Viet Cong is from North Vietnam and what percentage from South Vietnam is a subject of dispute, but undis-



"The good news is you have only one termite. The bad news is..."

puted is the fact that a significant number of the personnel of the government of South Vietnam are from North Vietnam—including the Premier, Air Force Marshal Nguyen Cao Ky. "North Vietnam" and "South Vietnam" are not naturally separate countries, but territories marked off by the Geneva Conference of 1954 to separate the armed forces under Ho Chi Minh from those under the French and their Vietnamese successors, pending decision (by election, it was said) as to who would get the whole country. Article I of the Geneva Agreement reads:

A provisional military demarcation line shall be fixed, on either side of which the forces of the two parties shall be regrouped after their withdrawal, the forces of the People's Army of Viet Nam [Communists] to the north of the line and the forces of the French Union to the south. It is also agreed that a demilitarized zone shall be established on either side of the demarcation line, to a width of not more than 5 kilometers from it, to act as a buffer zone and avoid any incidents which might result in the resumption of hostilities.

Of course, that "demilitarized zone" is where the hottest fighting now goes on, and there are numerous other ways in which the Geneva Agreements are very dead letters. They do remind us, however, that the 17th parallel was an arbitrary truce line, and never was and is not now a natural boundary between two different countries, or even parts of one country. Vietnam considered as a whole has three natural parts: Tonkin, Annam, and Indochina. The 17th parallel goes right across the waist of Annam. The Vietnamese people obviously consider that the fighting going on now is not at all a war between two nations, but a struggle between two claimants for governmental control of one nation—the two claimants being the Communist Party on the one hand, represented in South Vietnam by the Viet Cong, and on the other hand the United States of America, represented by General Westmoreland and Marshal Ky, General Thieu, or whomever the Americans decide to employ as a front.

What are we doing in Vietnam? We are given various answers at various times by various people: it is that we are there:

(1) to fight Communism; (2) to help the Vietnamese people; (3) to serve legitimate American interests in the Far East; (4) to



please our allies; (5) to keep our pledged word; (6) to do nothing at all, really that is just positive; (7) to prevent economic depression in the United States; (8) to carry on imperialist conquest—United States replacing France in Indochina; (9) to wage a worldwide race war.

All of these have some truth in them for someone—depending on who you are and what you're after. But there is a tenth answer. There are powerful men—Usurpers—for whom we are there:

**To promote a new unified world order through constructive conflict, in which the object is not to destroy the enemy, but to build him up, not to win over him but to win him over.**

And so we approach discussion of my belief as to what is being done, overall in Vietnam—an hypothesis which I believe to be what a mathematician would call a first approximation of the truth.

Vietnam is not a beachhead for the American conquest of Asia. *It is a depot and transfer point for American supplies to Asia.* Why make war to do it? How else would you cover the transfer of strictly military supplies? **[H: EVERYONE OF YOU HAD BETTER GO BACK AND CAREFULLY READ THOSE PAST FEW PARAGRAPHS!!! IT HAS NOT CHANGED IN INTENT AND PURPOSES FOR ANY ENCOUNTER SINCE. IT IS FAR MORE COMPLICATED AS TO "PRODUCTS" THAN SIMPLE MILITARY EQUIPMENT—BUT THE PLAN IS OUTLINED CORRECTLY AND IS EXACTLY THIS WAY! MOREOVER—A MAJOR PORTION OF THE ENTERPRISE IS ORCHESTRATED BY ISRAEL AND HER ALLIES—YOU!!!]**

Why Vietnam instead of some other part of the Asiatic coast? Basic to the geography of Asia is the mountain division between the vast area dominated by China and the vast area dominated by India. Both areas are of tremendous importance, but the barrier between them—the Himalayas and other virtually impassable mountains—is so formidable that China and India for millennia were kept almost totally alien cultures. China and India meet where the mountain barrier recedes, in Indochina, for which Vietnam provides the eastern shore and the delta of the Mekong River.

**[H: I need to interrupt your thoughts here and update your line of thought possibilities. You KNOW, do you not, that there WILL BE MIGHTY PARTICIPATION FROM CHINA—AGAINST THE KHAZARIAN ENEMIES. THIS BOOK IN OBSERVATION WAS WRITTEN IN 1968 SO ALL YOU HAVE IS THE FUNDAMENTAL WORKINGS OF YOUR OWN GOVERNMENT IN THIS ONE WORLD ORDER DRIVE TO DESTRUCTION. BUT—HERE COMES CHINA TODAY AND CHINA AND THE NON-BOLSHEVIK RUSSIANS HAVE FORMED A GRAND AND WONDROUS "JOINT VENTURE". THEY HAVE THE MOST SOPHISTICATED SATELLITE SYSTEM EVER LAUNCHED—AS A MASSIVE COVER OF ALL THE PORTIONS OF THE ASIATIC WORLD. THERE IS NO MORE TECHNICAL INSTRUMENT AVAILABLE SAVE THE COSMOSPHERES—WHICH ARE ALSO CONTROLLED BY THIS ELEMENT**

**OF RUSSIANS. ARE THEY "YOUR" ENEMY? WHO KNOWS? IT DEPENDS ON WHOSE SIDE YOU CONSIDER YOUR OWN. I WOULD GUESS THAT IF YOU ARE A SOULED BEING OF GOD—THEY MAY WELL BE CONSIDERED YOUR FRIEND IN FACT. IF YOU ARE A KHAZARIAN ZIONIST WARRIOR ANTI-CHRIST—YOU ARE GOING TO BE IN REAL HOT WATER! A lot of "water" has passed under the old bridges of Satanistas since 1968—a quarter of a century is quite a while when the band has never stopped the playing. By the way, on the front of "natural" (or otherwise) earth changes along fault lines and tectonic plate shifting—you may very well end up EXACTLY LIKE THOSE HIGH HIMALAYAS—the THRUST will be exactly the same, to the North and East. All those nice tunnels, etc., from the California coast into such as China Lake—are for a very good reason—it is expected that that area of the Mojave Desert will RISE and you will have ready-built ports! Ponder it.]**

Now it would pay Americans to study up on the Mekong River. It's going to mean a lot to us. It means a lot now, whether we know it or not. The entire eastern coastline of the Asian Continent, extending some fifteen thousand miles through four thousand miles of latitude, is occupied—excepting the Malayan peninsula—by just four countries, Russia, Korea, China, and Vietnam (counting the latter as one country). Were it the intention, it would be a bit premature to set up our supply depots openly in Russia or China. **[H: I would also like to remind you of another interesting thing that has happened. You DO RECALL, don't you, that there was a big shift at Subic Bay in the Philippines after some volcanic eruptions and blather, blather, blather? Well, good buddies, that was to get you set-up for CHANGE without implication. The facility actually has been rebuilt commercially by the Russians BUT THE MAJOR PORTAGE AND DOCKING FACILITIES WERE**

#### **MOVED TO SOUTH VIETNAM!]**

As for Korea, we have been there now for seventeen years, but it is not potentially as big a clandestine port of entry as Vietnam, though closer to various Chinese and Russian industrial facilities, and excellent for receiving naval deliveries. The rivers of Korea run crosswise of the peninsula, not back into the Asian continent. But the Mekong, from the delta south of Saigon extends north and west through Cambodia, between Thailand and Laos, between Burma and Laos, into China, and on to the Tibetan highland, where for hundreds of miles it parallels the Yangtze Kiang. To be sure, the Mekong is not navigable through most of that distance, but it would surely be somehow exploitable by a development project financed in America—in private hands, devoted to spreading prosperity everywhere. So we arrive at the "peaceful" results of our constructive conflict, at a cost of millions of dead and dying: Socialist reconstruction—United States

financed—is now going on in Vietnam.

Socialists and others anxious to dominate mankind have long been hipped on the subject of rivers. Through control of floods, irrigation, and navigation one can control organized populations. Pharaoh on the Nile, Nebuchadnezzar on the Euphrates, and David Lilienthal on the Tennessee all had the right idea, thinks the Left. The last-named of the three river barons is, of course, by far the greatest.

**The TVA idea, which is the idea of planning for a "natural region" the development and utilization of all resources, including human resources, is the commissar's dream, the world commissar's working model.**

That the River, important as its physical reality may be, is still more important as a symbol and a pretext, is suggested by the fact that today 75 per cent of the electric power produced by our own TVA comes not from hydroelectric stations built into its mighty and scenically placed dams, but from coal-burning steam plants! For these, there is no real need for a Tennessee Valley Authority at all. The River remains, however, the thread on which to hang the authority. Somehow it fascinates the Socialist mind. Lilienthal records in his *Journals*:

June 15, 1946: Acted as host at dinner tonight at Norris Lodge to a party of Hungarian officials, the Prime Minister, Deputy Prime Minister, Foreign Minister, etc. They have to return to London on Tuesday. When they were asked what they wanted to see in America, they said (so the State Dept. man along said), "Why, TVA." It was explained they would only have time for one trip, outside Wash.—didn't they want to see something else? Nope; TVA. "We couldn't understand it," said the S. Dept. guy, but that was the way it was. When I learned this I commented on it; the prime minister told me via an interpreter of his legation here, "In Europe the thing everybody knows about in America is TVA. Oh sure." (Vol. II, p. 61.)

Everybody? Well, just between us there are some reactionaries in Europe who know other things about America, and who do not think of TVA as the Big Rock Candy Mountain. Lilienthal may be permitted, however, to preen himself in this particular, since there are lots of Socialists in Europe, and no doubt they all love TVA. In Asia, too, or at any rate among American Socialists who think about Asia, rivers as a means to power (electric AND political, one may be sure) have long fascinated the instigators of projects.

In December 1945, Dr. Julius Robert Oppenheimer, testifying before the McMahon committee, answered a question as to possible UN ownership of nuclear power plants that might be developed in various parts of the world.

I think it would be a very good thing. I think that, for instance, if in China, where I understand we are prepared to help with the generation of power in the Yangtze Valley, it were possible and sound to establish atomic power, it would be a very good thing to do that through the UN Commission. (Hear-

**Vietnam is not a beachhead for the American conquest of Asia. It is a depot and transfer point for American supplies to Asia. Why make war to do it? How else would you cover the transfer of strictly military supplies?**



ings, p. 197, Italics added.)

[H: We will have a LOT more to say about one Julius Robert Oppenheimer so please don't forget who he is. He has shown up a lot in this *USURPER* book. He sort of dabbles about in nuclear "stuff", you know. I also wish to point out the immediate news item today about South Korea now being willing to help North Korea with nuclear power plants (didn't you almost go to war over that topic some week or so ago?) and it was noted that the help would come "but only through the use of 'light water'." That absolutely fascinated the nerd-nick-brained commentators as to what is "light water". Does that mean "diet" water of some kind as in Lite or a balanced water as in Pedialyte water for babies—or does it mean that light has been passed through the water—titter, titter. Well, goodness, little ones—it means the opposite of "heavy water"! I should leave that there and perhaps I shall and let you see how many lessons in science YOU HAVE LEARNED!]

The point here is that some Yangtze Valley Authority was already on some bureaucratic drawing board, before the atomic angle came up. The two went naturally together in the thinking of those concerned. This kind of thinking led naturally, a year later, to the appointment of David Lilienthal as first chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission. Now, twenty-two years have gone by, and David Lilienthal and Rivers-in-Asia and Atomic-Energy-in-China are by no means ancient history.

Mr. Lilienthal's current river interest is—the Mekong! It is an interest he shares with the head of the Johnson Administration. The August 12, 1967 issue of *Business Week* carried a two-page spread (pp. 54-55) with a photograph of President Lyndon Johnson, his aide Walt Rostow, Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara and one of the latter's assistants. All were on the Presidential plane, *Air Force One*, listening in evident rapt attention to bespectacled, bald, smiling David E. Lilienthal as he gestured above a file of papers presumably related to the subject of the accompanying article—Lilienthal's Development & Resources Corporation, "a private, profit-making company" which the former TVA—then AEC—chairman has formed to solve problems in underdeveloped nations. [H: Oh, readers, cee-gads, I hate to even go on with this—does your head hurt YET?] The problems to be solved were "too great for government alone". It is still, you may be sure, government that pays him. The Development & Resources Corporation's latest contract is for the economic recovery OF VIETNAM!

Mentioning other projects of Lilienthal's odd firm, *Business Week* observes,

War-torn Vietnam, of course, will be unlike anything D & R has ever tried. Yet even there, the company will employ its regional, integrated thinking. It is focusing on the populous Mekong River delta. The planning stage, financed by a three-year, \$3,000,000 contract with the U.S. Agency for International Development, includes irrigation and such TVA-type projects as flood control, improvement of agricultural techniques and pest control.

Naturally, the reason to employ David

Lilienthal is to take advantage of his previous experience. His special importance in this whole weird arrangement is emphasized by his being the cover man on this August 12, 1967 issue of *Business Week*. He is no figure-head.

In David Lilienthal's previous experience—with due consideration for TVA—his chairmanship of the first Atomic Energy Commission is the historically important fact. What did he accomplish in that position? As essentially an administrative aide to Dr. Julius Robert Oppenheimer (nominally Oppenheimer was only an adviser to the Commission, but throughout Lilienthal's tenure, Oppenheimer was actually the ultimate decision-maker in the atomic energy program) he presided over the maximum distribution of previously secret atomic information and valuable atomic materials. If Russia had an atomic bomb in 1949, it was because of lax security in the United States atomic energy project. Security was lax because the scientists, of whom Oppenheimer was the most famous and influential, were hostile to the very concept of security. Lilienthal, for his part, was of one mind with the scientists in regard to security, and would have done what they wanted. Lax security toward Communism has been endemic in the atomic energy project from the start, and was never simply the failing of one man. It is true, however, that security was never worse than under David Lilienthal.

Now, in 1968, Lilienthal confers with Rostow, McNamara, and Johnson about *what to do to develop the resources of Vietnam while the Johnson war is protracted there*, and while hundreds of American fighting men die there every week and thousands are wounded. The war itself is crazy. For Lilienthal to be sent there in charge of an ostensible peace-time project is, on the surface, crazier still. Do two wrongs make a right? Do two insanities make sanity? Not any kind of sanity that a normal American would like. General Giap might make sense out of it. "The sole source of supply could only be the battle front."

What are we doing in Vietnam? And what is Lilienthal doing there? He first went there, it appears, in February 1967. *The New York*

*Times* of Washington's Birthday, had a "special" datelined SAIGON, February 21, and read, in part:

David E. Lilienthal said today he knew he was taking a "long shot" in bringing his private team of development specialists to South Vietnam to work on long-range economic planning for this country at war.

Cautiously enthusiastic about the mission he accepted after four months of White House pressure, Mr. Lilienthal said his company would look for "practical answers for practical projects which take practical problems of security into account."

He acknowledged that his reluctance to accept President Johnson's entreaties had been based on the fact that despite his company's experience in Iran, Malaysia and Colombia, this would be the first time anyone had tackled development problems in war-time. Well, it is a changing world.

\*\*\*\*\*

"We hope to get something here based on regional integrated development in which you disregard the passion of the specialist" [said Lilienthal].

He said this "passion for decentralization" seems to have struck an enthusiastic chord with economists and graduate students working with Prof. Vu Quoc Thuc of Saigon University and with labor leaders.

... [Lilienthal] warned against pinning Vietnamese hopes on large-scale projects.

Let me just give you my own tentative translation of that gobbledygook. "Regional integrated development in which you disregard the passion of the specialist" means that Lilienthal is in charge of everything he deals with in Vietnam, whether he knows anything about it or not. "Passion for decentralization" means that Washington doesn't tell him what

## GaiaLyte Program Now Available

### PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGE

- 1 Bottle Gaiandriana (1 Quart)
- 1 Bottle AquaGaia (1 Quart)
- 2 Bottles GaiaLyte (2 Liters each)
- 4 Packages Spelt Bread Mix
- 5 Audio-cassettes

COST: \$150 (for CONTACT Subscribers only)  
\$180 (for non-subscribers)

### MAINTENANCE PACKAGE

- 1 Bottle Gaiandriana (1 Quart)
- 2 Bottles GaiaLyte (2 Liters each)
- 4 Packages Spelt Bread Mix

COST: \$90.00 (for CONTACT subscribers only)  
\$115 (for non-subscribers)

## GaiaSorb

**NEUTRA-BOND:** 2 oz.  
NICOTINE, CAFFEINE, ALCOHOL  
SUCROSE, STARCH, \$6.00 each  
**TRAVEL PACK:** 1/2-oz.  
bottles of each of the above,  
plus Gaiandriana, for \$15.00  
(plus shipping and handling).

### New Gaia Products

P.O. Box 27710

Las Vegas, NV 89126

For credit card orders, call:

1 (800) NEW-GAIA (639-4242)

We accept Discover, Visa & Master Card  
Please make all checks and money orders  
payable to: New Gaia Products  
(See Next-To-Last Page for Order Form)



to do either—that is, Washington in its legitimate official capacity; shadow Washington is something else. The warning “against pinning Vietnamese hopes on large-scale projects” means don’t look for anything visible or recognizably American to come out of all this.

What should anyone look for? What, by the way, did Lilienthal do in Colombia, Malaysia, and Iran? And what is this D&R Corporation of his?

When Lilienthal was worrying, at the end of 1949, about what to do when he left AEC, which he plainly had to decide soon, Robert M. Hutchins told him! Here is Lilienthal’s journal entry:

Bob Hutchins [H: Anybody recognize this name?] had a suggestion or two: head of U. of Chicago study of social, etc., implications of the atom; head an organization to be created and financed—future—to spread the Point Four Idea—TVA for the world.

“Point Four” is from Truman’s 1949 Inaugural; it is the U.S. giveaway, or the giving away of the U.S., to the whole world, especially the world east of Suez. Lilienthal had talked to the President about it February 14, 1949:

We got back again on what wonderful things could be done with the energy uses of our stockpile of materials if used as energy rather than [for] war. He said it would be like having TVAs all over the world. This, of course, was too much for me, and I broke into a gigantic grin and said, “You can imagine how I felt, Mr. President, sitting out there listening to your Inaugural Address when you came to your Point Four.”

At this point he reared back and began to talk with great enthusiasm and delight and understanding that indicates clearly to me that Point Four is not something that had simply been put before him; but he had thought about it a good deal. He talked in as dramatic and visionary a way as Roosevelt ever did. With another wave of his hand toward the globe over in the corner he said, “I have been dreaming of TVAs in the EUPHRATES VALLEY to restore that country to the fertility and beauty of ancient times; of a TVA in the Yangtze Valley and the Danube.” These things can be done, and don’t let anyone tell you different. When they happen, when millions and millions of people are no longer hungry and pushed and harassed, then the cause of wars will be less by that much. Atomic energy fits into that picture just as TVA fits into that picture. (Lilienthal’s *Journals*, Vol. II, pp. 474-75.) [H: Oh, you good students—GO BACK NOW AND READ WHAT HAPPENS (AND IS NOW IN PLACE TO ACCOMPLISH) WHEN THE EUPHRATES RIVER IS SO CONTROLLED AS TO BE ABLE TO DRY IT UP AND SOLDIERS (200 MILLION STRONG?? FROM THE MONGOLIAS??) CAN PASS ON FOOT! IT’S HERE, CHELAS—IT IS HERE NOW!]

Good Old Harry! As innocent and 100 per cent American as Peck’s Bad Boy. Whoever put him on to Point Four, his Missouri twang sanitized it for domestic consumption. It was Truman who opened the door for sophisticated salesmen such as Robert Hutchins and hus-

ting power-brokers such as Dave Lilienthal.

Point Four, equated with “worldwide TVAs”, is a repeated theme in Lilienthal’s *Journals*. He talked with lots of his influential acquaintances. James P. Warburg was “all on fire with a Point Four campaign to make it Point One.” Gerard Swope, to whom he talked “about the foreign development thing”, urged caution, “offered to make me chairman of Institute of Pacific Relations... I would start off Jan. 20 [1950] on a four-or-five month world trip, all expenses paid. I declined; want to find out how I earn a living first—not the time to be gone that long. But it made me pleased just to think of it.”

Big ideas are not realized overnight. You circle around them. And fortunes, which may be made overnight, are seldom easy to explain. Lilienthal left AEC EARLY IN 1950. His Development and Resources Corporation which was set up to do what Hutchins had suggested, was established in 1953.

*Business Week*, says that D&R was established in 1955, after Lilienthal came back from a consulting job in Colombia; that Gordon Clapp (also a former TVA chairman) helped establish D&R; and that André Meyer of Lazard Freres, investment bankers, loaned necessary financial support. But *Who’s Who in America* for 1956-1957, in the entry for Lilienthal says he was “chairman and chief executive officer of Development and Resource Company [sic], 1953—adviser to the President of the Republic of Colombia, 1954.” The same volume of *Who’s Who* under Gordon Clapp says nothing about D&R. The same volume has no entry for André Meyer.

*Business Week* says that the story is not too easy to get: “In telling this story, Lilienthal’s usual stream of anecdotes, names, and ideas slows to a trickle—as if he were trying to put those years between government service and D&R into perspective.” *Business Week* says Lilienthal made “more than \$1-million in stock options”. I don’t mind. Let the man have his way in things like that. But this Development and Resources Corporation, set up now to go into Vietnam with the United States Government paying costs and a fixed fee, is, as they say, “affected with the public interest”. AND I DO MIND.

[INTERRUPT OF QUOTING]

This is a good place to close this writing. When we sit again we will talk more on this D&R Corporation. I think you will find it almost as encompassing as is Kissinger Associates and equally diversified.

\*\*\*

8/17/94 #1 HATONN

THE USURPERS, Part 20  
by Medford Evans (1968)

THE BUILDUP IN VIETNAM

[Continuation picking up at interruption, p. 192:]

What does Lilienthal’s D&R Corporation do? *Business Week* says most of what it has done has been in Iran, where it has: (1) built a dam, (2) set up a sugar-cane plantation, (3) improved agricultural methods. The D&R does that? Well, Iran pays for it with oil money, and construction people and the Iranian farmers

do the work; D&R, as the “prime contractor,” sees that it is all done for D&R, who, remember, is “opposed to specialization”. Somehow, the Shah of Iran became convinced that he needed a buffer between himself and the people who would actually do the work. It is the buffer. (Remember Lilienthal’s passion for decentralization.) It is strictly “private enterprise”. The government of Iran does not manage D&R. The government of the United States does not manage D&R. It is not managed. It manages. It had a license to be in Iran, get paid, and be responsible to nobody.

Why was D&R anxious to be in Iran—and not in Tehran, either, the great capital city, nor in the wooded fertile slopes of the north, toward the Caspian Sea, where rainfall gives abundance, but in the arid southwest province of Khuzestan? To do good, of course. Development was needed in Khuzestan, that was where the Shah wanted D&R to take over and build the dam and other things.

But there is this that is interesting: *In Khuzestan is Bandar Shalpur, Persian Gulf Terminus of the Trans-Iranian Railroad*. The northern, or Caspian Sea, terminus is Bandar Shah, some twenty miles from the Soviet border—but, more significantly, two hundred miles by the inland sea to Krasnovodsk, southwestern terminus of the Soviet Union’s Trans-Caspian Railroad, which, joining with the Turkistan-Siberian Railroad north of Tashkent, and curving back to end at Kuibyshev in European Russia, furnishes access to every location ever suggested as a site for Soviet nuclear or astronomical installations. If the Soviet Union is—or is to be—competitive in space and atomic energy with the United States, competitive with Britain or France, then it has to get supplies, including some that would be physically heavy and bulky, from our side of the Iron Curtain. The shortest route now, as in World War II, is through the Persian Gulf and Iran.

Am I accusing David E. Lilienthal’s Development and Resources Corporation of being (even unwittingly) a cover operation for the clandestine transfer of essential nuclear and spacecraft materiel to the Soviet Union through Iran? Certainly not. I have never accused the Soviet Union of *having* the nuclear or space capability which would imply some such operation. I just remember that in World War II, after the British and Russians had occupied Iran, “American troops,” as the *Columbia Encyclopedia* put it, “entered Iran to handle the delivery of war supplies to the Soviet Union.” Winston Churchill’s summary of the project seems worth the quotation:

The creation of a major supply route to Russia through the Persian Gulf became our prime objective. With a friendly government in Teheran, ports were enlarged, river communications developed, roads built, and railways reconstructed. Starting in September 1941, this enterprise, begun and developed by the British Army, and presently to be adopted and completed by the United States, enabled us to send to Russia, over a period of four and a half years, five million tons of supplies. (*The Grand Alliance*, paperback, pp. 410-411.)

So there was a splendid precedent in case any enterprising American did happen in the 1950s to cooperate with the government of



Iran in a project from which Soviet Russia would benefit.

But our immediate concern now is not with what Lilienthal has done in Iran these past ten years, but what he is going to do these next few years in Vietnam. My feeling is that, apart from what he may consciously intend to do, and apart from details that will inevitably work themselves out in unforeseen ways, Lilienthal's Development and Research Corporation will play an important role in the gradual but accelerating equalization of wealth and power—including nuclear capability—between the North American and Asian continents—the gradual socialization of these two giant land masses and population areas.

To be sure, none of the program depends basically on Lilienthal. He is a cheeky promoter of this sort of thing, and apparently more toughened than wearied by the years. Hand it to him for that. But his appeal to Lyndon Johnson is no doubt as much symbolic as anything else. McNamara and Rostow would probably look on Lilienthal as on the way out—a curious double anachronism, a man born ahead of this time whose time has now caught up with him. Lilienthal's early instinct for staking out a territory and dominating everything and everybody in it (that's what "integrated regionalism" means) would command some kind of respect in McNamara. His powers of verbal improvisation would command respect in Rostow. But neither Rostow nor McNamara nor Johnson have been setting up shop in Vietnam to please Lilienthal. It's a much bigger game than that. The United Nations has been preoccupied with the idea of a Mekong River project since 1952, and particularly since a survey made in 1958, under U.S. General Raymond Wheeler. Professor Russell Fifield, in a CFR-Praeger book, says,

A rich variety of assistance in the Mekong scheme has come from the United Nations and its specialized agencies, from individual countries, private sources, and from the riparian states themselves. The Ford Foundation has financed the Gilbert White Mission on economic aspects of Mekong development. As of January 1, 1962, the scheme had total resources of over \$14 million.

The "Mission" probably has \$100 million by now, but even that is just a starter. Among the "specialized agencies" Professor Fifield mentions is the International Atomic Energy Agency, and among the "private sources" may now be listed Lilienthal's D&R—provided the list is not confined to people who give money. Lilienthal, of course is taking money for being in Vietnam, not giving it. But whatever he's doing there—it is part of the "buildup". That's how the shadow World Government and its spokesmen describe what is going on in Vietnam—they don't call it a war, they call it a "buildup". That's the heading under which the incredible activities of the Johnson Administration in Vietnam are indexed by the New York Times. Eastern buildup for a Western let-down, no doubt.

Usually, we think of the buildup as a buildup of United States military strength, which is indeed part of what is happening. The other part is the tremendous buildup of material resources to stay permanently in Asia—either with or without United States "imperialist" control.

The Saturday Review for October 30, 1965

had a spread entitled, "Southeast Asia's Old Man River", introducing it with a quote from Johnson's speech at Johns Hopkins earlier that year, in which, having just escalated the war, he stressed the need for peace and "the works of peace". He said when projects like the one for the Mekong got going he would "ask the Congress for a billion-dollar American investment," and said he hoped other industrialized countries, "including the Soviet Union", would join in the effort. That's the "system"; fight Communism, and ask the Communists to help. Well, why shouldn't they? The improvements are being made on or next to their real estate, not ours. They'll still let us do it!

Time magazine for March 18, 1966, reporting completion of a dam on a tributary of the Mekong in northeast Thailand, describes it as "internationally financed", and speaks of "24 non-Communist Asian nations from Iran to Western Samoa... banding together for their own economic development—largely at the behest of the United Nations Economic Commission for Asia and the Far East." From Iran to Western Samoa (9,000 miles) is stretching a "band" pretty far, and it is probably stretching things pretty far, too, to call all that American money "international financing".

Stretched until it snaps is the pretense that a dam in northeast Thailand is anything but a Communist-controlled asset. One thing in the Time article is probably true—the question from UN bureaucrat U Nyun that the Mekong River "is a psychological rallying point." It must indeed be a psychological rallying point for Lilienthal and stalwarts of the Usurpers' foreshadowed World Government. U Nyun goes on, "The Mekong project holds the seeds—perhaps the only really promising seeds—for abiding peace in Southeast Asia." You know what "peace" means—Picasso's dove of peace—millions of dead, peacefully sleeping Ukrainians, Chinese, Poles, Hungarians ad infinitum.

Lilienthal's Vietnam venture is under the watchful eye of one Robert Komer, a shadowy figure who once (according to Rowland Evans and Robert Novak) was sent by Jack Kennedy to keep an

eye on globe-trotting Vice President Lyndon Johnson. Komer is not easy to run down, but he did work once for the Central Intelligence Agency. He was, in Kennedy's time, a member of the McGeorge Bundy's team. Schlesinger refers to him in terms of great respect. And he is now, in the words of The New York Times, Johnson's "special assistant for nonmilitary action in Vietnam". Gives you a kind of Bay of Pigs feeling... which brings us back to our very important, tenth-point wording.

We are in Vietnam to promote a new unified world order through constructive conflict, in which the object is not to destroy the enemy but to build him up, not to win over him but to win him over.

I have not phrased this belief of mine so as to make the perpetrators of such a program sound like moral monsters—which it is my natural impulse to think they are—but the way it is put would even sound sort of noble to some people. They would just forget that these "noble" people were not elected or appointed or drafted to official position in the United States for any such purpose. They are sworn to uphold the Constitution, which says

## **The REAL Article XIII**

**No Lawyers ("Esq.") In Government!**

**If any citizen of the United States shall accept, claim, receive or retain any title of nobility or honour, or shall, without the consent of Congress, accept and retain any present, pension, office or emolument of any kind whatever, from any emperor, king, prince or foreign power, such person shall cease to be a citizen of the United States, and shall be incapable of holding any office of trust or profit under them, or either of them.**

**The Constitution of the United States, as amended in accordance with the provisions of Article V, March 12, 1819.**



**NOW AVAILABLE****EXPANDED SECOND EDITION****654 pages****Defrauding America****by RODNEY STICH**

• One of the most explosive books on the market for understanding the pattern of hardcore criminal activities implicating high federal officials and how it affects the American people. It describes and documents epidemic corruption by federal officials, and a pattern of criminal misuse of federal offices against the American public. The contents are supported by a group of former federal investigators, covert intelligence agency operatives and contract agents, former FBI, police, and private investigators, composing a block of whistleblowers.

Among the corrupt activities described in *Defrauding America* are the following:

- Epidemic drug trafficking into the United States.
- Role played by the CIA in Savings and Loan and HUD looting.
- Conversion of Chapter 11 courts into a criminal enterprise.
- October Surprise and its criminal coverup.
- The ugly part of the Iran-Contra scandal.
- Inslaw, the tip of Justice Department criminality.
- Covert CIA financial institutions dealing in drug money laundering.
- Crooked federal judges and Justice Department attorneys.
- Felony persecution of informants by Justice Department attorneys and federal judges.
- Killings and mysterious deaths of informants and whistleblowers.
- Schemes to assassinate or remove U.S. Presidents and presidential candidates.

**BOOK REVIEW EXCERPTS ON DEFRAUDING AMERICA**

- Dick Gregory, WOL Radio, Washington & Baltimore: "*Defrauding America* should be on top of every Bible."
- Fletcher Prouty, author of *Secret Team* and *JFK-The CIA, Vietnam and the Plot to Assassinate John F. Kennedy*: "Your book is great."
- Hollywood promotion celebrity, Irwin Zucker: "A blockbuster."
- Hollywood's John Austin's HIS features: "The most explosive book on the market."
- Israel Book Review: "Considerable interest has been expressed in your new publication."
- KTAR host Frank Baronowski: "It's a book you can't put down."

**Companion book:** *Unfriendly Skies*, a history of corruption and tragedies.

**Order** by mail or phone. Credit card phone orders to 1-800-247-7389. Mail orders to Diablo Western Press, P.O. Box 5, Alamo, CA 94507; or P.O. Box 10587, Reno, NV 89510. Either *Defrauding America* or *Unfriendly Skies* is \$25.00 plus \$2.50 shipping.

nothing about a new unified world order. Also, most Americans, even at this late date, are in the habit of thinking that we spend on the order of \$2 billion a month and draft our young men to get shot at and killed or step on spikes in the mud or be bitten by poisonous tropical snakes or maybe get captured for exquisite Oriental torture—and that we do this only to defend the United States of America, not to promote in Southeast Asia a form of "social justice" which the majority of the inhabitants evidently do not want anyhow.

The Usurpers of the Johnson Administration do not want to conquer Asia for the United States, they do not want to conquer the colored races for the white. But they do want to conquer the world for something of which they feel themselves to be a part. They are, perhaps, not too sure in their own minds what the something is—the United Nations is an adumbration of it—but they think it will make the present-day sovereign nation-state as obsolete as a medieval castle in Liechtenstein; that it will eliminate the United States as an independent power.

How the Communist Party will fit into these plans, or how these plans fit into the program of the Communist Party, is not clear to an outsider. The Communist Party, however, unlike the United States, is not regarded as obsolete. And in conceiving of "One World" it is difficult to see how there could be more than one party.

One World cannot be a world of peaks and valleys. The mountains breed particularism—called liberty by those who like it. The mountains must be bulldozed, the valleys filled. Similarly, One World cannot be a world of discriminate races. This business of white, colored or Oriental, Negro, Caucasian is, to the Usurpers, a nuisance, and like national sovereignty should simply be done away with.

Intrinsically involved in the homogenization of Man at which the Usurpers aim is, supposedly, the even distribution of wealth. Too often this is thought of simply in terms of money. It is forgotten that the value of money depends on the power—ultimately the military power—of the issuing agency. Confederate money is worthless because, and only because, the South lost the Civil War. If the United States loses its military independence, American money will cease to be accepted, unless validated by the successor power, presumably the new World Government. America would still, however, have a great deal of wealth. Inequalities of wealth mean difficulties of administration, for money, though it depends on power, is itself a form of power. Arms guarantee money; money buys arms. In a hostile confrontation the arms will win, but in times of relaxation the money may prove persuasive. The prince must tax the wealthy man, not only for revenue but to remind him who's boss. Any World Government would have to distribute American wealth to underdeveloped nations. Whether it is in the interest of a bona fide American government to give foreign aid is arguable.

There are many pro's and con's. But there can be little argument from the point of view of the World Government. From that point of

view, America has got to give.

It is a peculiarity of the present time that the Johnson Administration, which is nominally the American government, *thinks like a World Government*. This is why it can be plausibly accused of imperialism—a cruel and telling accusation against those Usurpers who claim to think of themselves as the conscience of Man. The Johnson Administration can be suspected of wanting to extend the power of the American government over the whole world, but probably that is not the case. What is

**Here is an unprecedented oddity—that men should labor to establish a balance of power against themselves!**

**Consider this: as a rule, good men will not feel the need of a balance against themselves, and bad men will not want it.**

more in keeping with the characteristic outlook of our reigning intellectuals is to think of the American government as a self-liquidating agency—a kind of receiver in bankruptcy—whose greatest

purpose is to have itself supplanted by a World Government on a new basis. Any such government would, it is thought, want to equalize the wealth between the United States and India, between the United States and Brazil, between the United States and China.

But still more important than wealth is military power. In one world there must be only one supreme power, and it must be based on unchallengeable military force. The Roman Empire rested on the Roman Legion; the British Empire on the British Navy. It is thought that the government of the One World of the future must have a monopoly of nuclear weapons. Short of this, the best expedient is nuclear stalemate with mutual deterrence of the nations, resulting in a balance maneuverable at the center. The meaning of "peace" is simply: unified control. The *Pax Romana* was that state of affairs in the Roman Empire maintained by the Roman Legion as long as they were able to dominate and protect it. The *Pax Britannica* was a century of international recognition that the British Navy was unique. The *pax Americana* was something talked of when it was believed that the United States had a monopoly of atomic arms. World peace today means world domination by an agency with monopolistic control of atomic arms.

Always, however, there are subordinate powers under the supreme power, and the supreme power cannot be secure in its supremacy unless the subordinate powers are not only lesser than it is, but also approximately equal to each other. Every significant difference in potential is a possibly dangerous voltage. To vary the figure—if there is one great duke in a kingdom, he is a rival to the king. But if there are several dukes all equal to each other, the king is secure. This principle holds at every echelon.

Now the Usurpers of the Johnson Administration aim actually at bringing in the World Government, and therefore they want to establish and maintain in the world a balance of power in which the United States will cease to be the most powerful nation in the world. Here



is an unprecedented oddity—that men should labor to establish a balance of power against themselves!

Consider this: as a rule, good men will not feel the need of a balance against themselves, and bad men will not want it.

Of course, the explanation in the case of the men in the Johnson Administration is that they do not feel that a buildup intended to produce a counterpoise against the United States would be against themselves! For their highest loyalty is evidently to that World government as yet unborn, but which they can feel kicking in the womb.

The United States—so goes the unspoken doctrine—must cease to be the most powerful nation in the world, for any "most powerful nation" is a threat to World Government. Therefore the instruments of power must be distributed—wealth and weapons. "Disarmament" is a means of lessening tension by making all nations militarily equal. The converse holds to some extent—that making all nations militarily equal is a form of disarmament. National disarmament requires for its effectiveness two things: first, a concentration of all the world's most potent arms in the hands of a world government, and, second, an equalization of arms among nations, groups, areas of the world, to achieve a kind of military entropy—except for the tremendous potential at the center.

A concept like this involves very long-range thinking indeed. It requires operations so vast that they cannot be precise. Great forces must be set in motion, and by no means all the detailed consequences can be foreseen. The engineers of the World Government must be among other things demolition experts, and a man who blasts away mountains to prepare a foundation for a new city of Man cannot foresee all the avalanches he may inadvertently precipitate. Yet the outline of his job can be simple.

Again war is a means of distributing wealth and power. It has something of that result even when one side wins. The equalization may be more nearly complete if neither side "wins." Pacifists since 1918 have said, *Nobody wins a war*. At the same time it can be observed that two World Wars have resulted in increased global distribution of wealth and power—with a simultaneously and visible trend toward world centralization of power.

War is the way to One World. Not a war of conquest, as Hitler and Tojo thought—but, for both combatants, a no-win war in which the survivors pick up the spoils. Lenin and Trotsky won the First World War, Mao Tse-tung won the Second. A sophisticated strategist of the last third of the twentieth century would not expect to win a great war in which he was a belligerent. He would look for a coign of vantage near the arena but not in it. If he were a Usurper in the Johnson Administration he might insure that the United States were involved in such a war, but that the World Government of the future should not be committed!

The voices of the intelligentsia in America today are raised against our government's participation in the Vietnamese War, but the intelligentsia, collectively, are not sincerely opposed to the Vietnamese War, for if they were they have the influence to stop it, or to have prevented it in the first place. To be sure, Lyndon Johnson is not of the intelligentsia, but Dean Rusk and the other Usurpers are. [The dispute between the "doves" and such

"hawks" as Rusk and Walt Rostow is phony. As noted above, the "doves" do not really care whether we fight in Vietnam, provided we are sure not to win, and Rusk and Rostow are ready to see to that. The program of the Johnson Administration is one of which the intelligentsia approve, one for which they are indeed responsible.) It involves committing the visible government of the United States to a protracted conflict in a peripheral area of the visible Communist domain—a war from which neither the United States nor any Communist state can expect victory, but in which the United States will provide massive economic transfusions both to the countries against which it is supposed to be fighting (North Vietnam directly, Red China and Russia indirectly) as well as to the hapless country, Vietnam. The ultimate beneficiary of this violent enterprise will be, however, none of the countries involved but the evolving World Government whose ministers now hold office in various countries, most crucially our own.

[H: I interrupt here to petition you to pay attention to this information—please do not just skip over it as one more bit of tattle-tailing on a conspiratorial monster. LISTEN in your mind to what is being revealed here. The Committee of 17, for instance, do not wish to LOSE the United States—the focus has been, actually, toward a better World Order. That just became the focus and the adversary moved in and took the show! You will get help from these brilliant leaders IF you recognize which ones they are. They are not necessarily loving and cuddly teddy-bears but they can get this job of recouping your nation DONE. They won't, however, move one finger to help you unless YOU express some intent to desire, at the least, a return to CONSTITUTIONAL TRUTH IN GOVERNMENT. Why should they? I can promise you that if WE see nothing but further desire of the population in general wishing nothing more than a free-ride for self—forget it, we are OUT OF HERE! You will make your choices and you will have the help AND the leadership—but you will decide. Ronn Jackson is not going to do a damned thing FOR YOU. Until you get this straight, readers, you are stuck in your cycle of confusion and self-destruct. Surprisingly, most of the less "thinking" citizens will choose "the way it is" because YOU HAVE BIRTHED GENERATION NOW, OF WELFARE "TAKERS". THEY WILL NOT WANT CHANGE BACK TO A LIFESTYLE OF FREEDOM AND EQUALITY. THEY WANT UNEQUALITY SO THAT THEY CAN GET WITHOUT GIVING—EVEN ON THE LABOR-GROUNDS FOR REWARD FOR SERVICE.

No INDEED, you are going to have to at least express a "yes, Ronn, [see p. 2] I WANT to recover our form of government in freedom and under our Constitution," or we can

go on about our business and you can go on marching into the pit in ignorance. It won't take ALL of you—for "all" is not of importance—it will require SOME of you who intend TO FOLLOW THE LAWS OF THE CONSTITUTION IF YOU GET IT BACK WITH A GOVERNMENT BODY AS OUTLINED TO MAINTAIN FREEDOM. WE ARE NOT IN THIS BECAUSE WE LIKE TO WASTE OUR OWN ASSETS, OUR LIVES OR OUR TIME!]

You continually question as to "how" this whole thing became the snowball it has proven to be—well, this is it in well thought-out outline of information per example. There are some good intentioned people involved and some not-so-well-intentioned beings. It is not WRONG to envision a WORLD in order and balance wherein citizens of all nations can HAVE! These "planners" ARE NOT YOUR REAL ENEMY. The

enemy of GOD is your REAL enemy! YOU HAD BETTER BEGIN TO DECIPHER THE DIFFERENCE.

There is not need at this moment to study on who or how will run the "new" "instead of" operation. It is not time to choose up a "President"—it is time to decide if you WANT, as a nation, to reclaim your status UNDER GOD in freedom as established. The

Native Americans, for instance, must decide if they are with or against this. THERE HAS TO BE A PLACE TO START AND YOURS CAN BE DONE ON THE CONSTITUTION AND ALL THE REST OF THE DETAILS CAN BE FOLLOWING IN PROPER SEQUENCE AND RIGHTFUL NEGOTIATIONS SO THAT ALL CITIZENS ARE TREATED FAIRLY AND EQUALLY. YOU CANNOT GO BACK AND DESTROY EVERYTHING FOR REVENGE—REVENGE IS SOMETHING OF PAST EXPRESSION. YOU MUST MOVE FORWARD IN BROTHERHOOD IN RIGHT-NESS "UNDER THE LAW" SET FORTH IN JUSTICE.

"THE USURPERS", for the most part, did not and do not go forth to destroy or enslave as do the Khazars (which basically means: of Satan; we will discuss that at another time)—one can actually bring abundance to you as people—the other is set forth in all reason and manner to destroy people of the HUMAN species.

I would ask, for instance, our Native brothers such as Little Crow to come into council and let us unite our people that we have authority to act and BUILD. Details can be brought into focus as we move rapidly along. Another example: we don't want to talk about "Ross Perot" or ANY OTHER MAN—we DO want the support "in recognition and statement only" that this is what is WANTED by the PEOPLE. IF YOU CONTINUE TO FUNCTION AS IF THIS GROUP OR THAT GROUP ARE NOT "WE-THE-PEOPLE" THEN YOU DESERVE NO FREEDOM OF NATION. EACH MUST WANT THIS, NOT FOR SELFISH "PORK-BARREL" "ME" THINGS OR EGO STANCE—BUT YOU MUST WANT IT FOR THE RIGHTNESS AND PURPOSE OF FREEDOM

It won't take ALL of you—for "all" is not of importance—it will require SOME of you who intend TO FOLLOW THE LAWS OF THE CONSTITUTION IF YOU GET IT BACK WITH A GOVERNMENT BODY AS OUTLINED TO MAINTAIN FREEDOM. WE ARE NOT IN THIS BECAUSE WE LIKE TO WASTE OUR OWN ASSETS, OUR LIVES OR OUR TIME!



**AND RECLAIMING OF YOUR GLORIOUS NATION. I WOULD HOPE THAT ONE DAY YOU-THE-PEOPLE GO FORTH TO PLACES LIKE THE BLACK HILLS AND HELP THE BROTHERS BLAST THOSE POLITICAL FACES FROM THE MOUNTAINS OF SACRED TRADITION. GOD IS NOT A BIGOT AND IS TOTALLY COLOR-BLIND. YOU WILL NOT FURTHER DESTROY THROUGH IGNORANT OR STUPID CONTINUATION OF ABUSE OF YOUR FELLOW CITIZEN. IN THIS WAY, OTHER NATIONS WILL FOLLOW AND YOU CAN BECOME UNIFIED IN WORLD LOVE AND SHARING BUT EXTENDED TO ALL IN JUSTICE, SERVICE AND HUMANITY. IT CAN WORK AND IT CAN BE DONE—IF YOU WANT IT.**

Now, for a hard one: if you approach and ask your preacher to back such a recognition of citizenship and recovery and he tells you to back off because of ANY reason—I suggest you will NEVER recover ANYTHING—you are following a blind leader and you will both fall into the traps laid for you. And, no, Doris has to write also—she does not have to sign it—but SHE has to express the desire—not let "Dharma" or E.J. or somebody else do hers. "But you know 'I' want this" IS NOT ENOUGH. You are asking ones to PLACE THEIR VERY LIVES, FORTUNES, ASSETS AND ALL THEY HAVE, ON THE LINE FOR YOU—THE LEAST YOU CAN DO IS EXPRESS SINGULAR WISHES. IT IS CALLED "GRASS ROOTS" VOTING AND INDIVIDUAL VOTE COUNTS—SO IF YOU HAVE YOUNGSTERS—LET THEM EXPRESS, FOR YOU WILL FIND THEY WANT FREEDOM AND NATION! THEY BECOME MORE IMPORTANT, BY FAR, THAN ALL WE OLD DUFFERS SCATTERED AROUND—AND WE OLD DUFFERS OWE THIS MUCH TO OUR VERY OWN LEGACY TO OUR OFFSPRING! IT DOES NOT HAVE TO BE TOO LATE! SIT DOWN NOW AND ALL IT TAKES IS A 29-CENT STAMP AND ONE SENTENCE OR THREE WORDS, "I'm with you!" If you don't know where to send the vote—send it to any paper such as *Spotlight*—if you can't find CONTACT'S address. But beware of the Establishment press—they will NOT WANT THIS—IT WILL BE THEIR DOWNFALL UNLESS THEY CHANGE THEIR VILE WAYS OF DECEIT AND SECRET COVER-UPS. (Again, see p.2 for the rally cry.)

CONTACT IS EXACTLY THAT—"A CONTACT" POINT THROUGH WHICH INFORMATION CAN BE FUNNELLED—NO MORE AND NO LESS. YOU WILL DO IT, FRIENDS, OR IT SHALL NOT BE DONE! GOD PROVIDES THE WAY—YOU PROVIDE THE REST!

This World Government intends to survive the Vietnamese War and the "other Vietnams" which we hear shall come. The intelligentsia hope that the visible government of the United States will meanwhile progressively lose face, faith and credit not only with world opinion but also with its own people. Resistance to its final liquidation, they hope, will diminish every day that its identification with the Vietnamese War is continued and confirmed. The United States, we shall be told, is an obsolete nation-state, useful only as a component of a new world order.

The great virtue of the United States—to the world order—will be its ability to keep the people of the United States in line—but it will have to do that by force and intimidation, for the United States will be increasingly recognized as no longer what it was set up to be under the Constitution. There will, then, be

patriotic fervor in its defense.

It is hard for a people to stick up for a government which taxes, regulates, and drafts them while it sells out to the very enemy it cites as justification of the taxes, regulations, and draft!

There is a great gulf between the thinking of the ruling intelligentsia and the thinking of the majority of the people. A few know both languages, and try to translate. The ruling intelligentsia do not think the United States is a good thing. Some of them think it was a good thing in its day. But they think or claim to think that "patriots" are "living in the past". They will still be "kind" to you—unless they suspect you of being a "superpatriot". Then they will hate you. You are standing in the way of progress with your outmoded concepts. There are too many of you in this country always ready to follow a McCarthy or a Goldwater or a Wallace.

In their eyes, the power of the United States is a dangerous thing in the world and the power of the ordinary American is a dangerous thing in the United States. A Liberal intellectual committed to the concept of One World, a progressive involved in the struggle for One World, has to take steps that will diminish the power of the United States and augment the power—in the long run—of the World Government.

The classic proposal to weaken the government of the United States and strengthen other forces, notably the World Government, was the so-called Acheson-Lilienthal Report of 1946 on the establishment of an international Atomic Development Authority. Signed by a "Board of Consultants" and a "Secretary of State's Committee", the report was essentially the work of the maladjusted political-scientific genius, Dr. Julius Robert Oppenheimer, for whom Dean Acheson and David Lilienthal were figureheads. [H: THIS IS VERY IMPORTANT—OPPENHEIMER WAS AND IS EXTREMELY IMPORTANT—TO YOU!] The key provision of the plan in the report was that THE PROPOSED INTERNATIONAL AGENCY FOR CONTROL OF THE ATOM SHOULD BE LEGALLY INDEPENDENT OF AND, WITHIN THE SCOPE OF ITS FUNCTION, SUPERIOR TO ANY AND ALL NATIONS OR COMBINATIONS OF NATIONS. Its function was to control from mine to magazine the most powerful weapons in the world. But, this was not all—TO SUPPORT, PROTECT, AND GUARANTEE SUCH INDEPENDENCE AND SUPERIORITY, THE PHYSICAL FACILITIES FOR MANUFACTURING AND STORING NUCLEAR WEAPONS SHOULD BE DISTRIBUTED THROUGHOUT THE WORLD IN A PATTERN OF "STRATEGIC BALANCE" WHERE NO ONE NATION WOULD HAVE, IN CASE THE LEGALITIES FAILED, ANY PHYSICAL ADVANTAGE OVER ANY OTHER. What Acheson, Lilienthal, Oppenheimer, and associates said was, in part, as follows:

...It will probably be necessary to write into the charter itself a systematic plan governing the location of the operations and property of the Authority so that a strategic balance may be maintained among nations. At present with Hanford, Oak Ridge, and Los Alamos situated in the United States, other nations can find no security against atomic warfare. Other nations... can develop a greater sense of security only as the Atomic Development Au-

thority locates similar dangerous operations within their borders. Once such operations and facilities have been established by the Atomic Development Authority and are being operated by that agency within other nations as well as within our own, a balance will have been established.

That bold suggestion, made in March 1946, was modified by the late Bernard Baruch, and rejected by Soviet Russia. But what was suggested, what was recommended by Acheson, Lilienthal, and Oppenheimer has now—to some indeterminable degree—come to pass! [H: This was written a quarter of a century ago, readers, so where do you think you are today?] There is, psychologically at any rate, nuclear "strategic balance" in the world. It is called nuclear stalemate.

What Acheson, Lilienthal, and Oppenheimer did not say, but what is implicit in their plan, is that the same strategic balance which would make the nations equal to each other would make the "Atomic Development Authority" superior to all nations. The atomic scientists have always said they were for World Government, and the only practical way they have ever suggested for getting it was to distribute atomic weapons, or the means for making atomic weapons, all over the world in a pattern of "strategic balance".

The job of distributing atomic weapons, or materials, over the world is far from complete. When will the buildup in Vietnam be finished? Will it be when there indeed is "strategic balance"? When the United States will not be more powerful than China, nor than Upper Volta for that matter? When the world government of the intelligentsia is universally supreme? These are questions which go to the heart of what Vietnam is all about.

There is an eleventh point about this Vietnam thing. American armed forces are in Vietnam because the American people do not want them to be there. The American people have got to learn that it is none of their damn' business what the American armed forces do.

Any president, any administration, can conduct a popular war. But it takes Robert McNamara, it takes Dean Rusk, it takes Lyndon Johnson to keep right on with a war so totally unpopular as the bloody hopeless mess in Vietnam.

Is it really possible for Americans to tolerate the deaths of their sons—death by the mounting tens of thousands—while a group of well-insulated Usurpers, Opera Jers and Schemers experiment with the Socializing of the WORLD?

[END OF QUOTING FOR THIS SEGMENT]

You had better pay close attention to this, readers—for this is exactly how it has come to pass that you can now send your babies off, tie on a red ribbon, a yellow ribbon or "what the hell" your way through the days of absurd atrocities. YOU DID IT—AMERICANS. WILL YOU UNDO IT? YOU CAN SEE IT LAID OUT FOR YOU AS TO "HOW" IT HAPPENED—YOU CAN STOP BLAMING SOMEBODY ELSE—YOU DID IT! YOU ALLOWED IT! NOW THE PIPER WILL BE PAID.

No, we are not through with the subject at point. BUT, I think it would be good time to drop Ronn Jackson a note of support. [Again, see the rally cry on p.2.]

HAPPY NEW YEAR! SALU.



# New Year Begins With Challenges

8/17/94 #1 HATONN

HAPPY NEW YEAR!

Today is the beginning, in counting, of what we will call "Segment 8". Counting actually has NO meaning, but you must have some way of measuring for you cannot be aware of all "sequences" in events which are THE guidelines to higher consciousness. You are locked into functioning in a segregated time warp of manifestation—trying to extricate selves from that "prison". It is all part of the game, the schoolroom lessons—whatever. It seems that if you have reminding "clues" of insight, the journey is more easily measured. Don't spend time at the matter—just acknowledge so that our accomplishments within this segmented sequence can be fulfilled. May this be a glorious year as team-players are brought in recognition of participation, purpose of this journey and a movement back into TRUTH can be brought to your attention. I have absolutely NO COMMENTARY on anything to do with what you like to refer to as "convergence" or otherwise harmonics—save the Universe itself. Cycles come and go ever beginning and yet never are there visible endings—just a spiraling of expression in manifested thought patterns which are within ALL and yet recognized by almost none. Comprehension of this very focus is perhaps what the game is all about?

This is, however, why you must know and recognize the game of the adversarial forces—so that you can recognize the symptoms and clues amid all the misperceptions and deliberate misdirections. When THIS is understood—the game can be played well, within the rules, and with ability to WIN.

Ones will come and pass on their way. It is fine, they will have fulfilled whatever is their impacting expression upon YOU, whoever YOU are. Each moves in "freewill" if of God and to discern YOUR play from that of ANOTHER is usually impossible. The point is to always recognize what IS and function in that moment of IS-NESS instead of "what-iffing". You will each have contributed to the growth and lessons, progression and testing of the other—whatever the circumstances. The "play" is but ONE STAGE and all else, especially the participants of human, are but ACTORS on that STAGE. If you hold to THIS truth—you will not be distracted by that which SEEMS to be problem or negative impact. Each story fragment, each role needs to bear generalization and be turned into positive energy. But YOU MUST CATCH IT ALL—the most tiny details have such impact but if you MISS them—you will lose a skirmish.

Example? Just on this local stage I can immediately recognize two far-separated things which are glaring errors in public presentment. In a legal document against Doris and

E.J. Ekker from George Green, it is written that E.J. and Doris are demanded as witnesses "because they were the ONLY Directors of the Institute..." at the time, etc. NO, THAT IS A BLATANT LIE—MR. GREEN WAS AN EQUAL AND ACTIVE MEMBER OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS, HAD BANKING RIGHTS ON ACCOUNTS, SET UP THE FOUNDATIONAL PLANS FOR THE INSTITUTE AND WENT FORTH ON ROAD TRIPS TO PUSH IT. THEREFORE THE ENTIRE PAPER BECOMES A LIE! THIS SHOULD BE QUITE ENOUGH TO BRING CRIMINAL CHARGES AGAINST THE MAN! AND "WHY" ARE NOT CRIMINAL CHARGES OF CORPORATE MALFEASANCE AND CRIMINAL CHARGES OF THEFT NOT ENTERED AGAINST THIS PARTY?

In another line: In the advertising for the Mountain Festival activities it turns out that old friend Jason Brent (who was never elected to a bench—only appointed by a Governor who had received over \$100,000 from Brent's lawfirm and personal funds) is stated to be a participant in town activities—described as an "ex-SUPERIOR COURT JUDGE"—**LIE!!!**

Ah, now, who does anything about these things? NO-ONE. WHY? I don't know—but if you are waiting for ME or for the Ekkers to do this FOR YOU—you are never going to make it even in the village where you claim to serve.

I simply use this as a descriptive example because these things go on EVERYWHERE! There has to be responsibility on the part of

readers and demand in follow-up to the local paper, etc. It CANNOT be Ekkers, do you see? The local town newspaper people are in the pocket of Jason Brent and the corrupt system—a PART OF IT. Ekkers' name is immediate barrier to any printing within the paper.

I pointed out the problem, for instance, in a statue which "burned" in town. The townspeople wanted to lynch "the brat who burned it". Well, it looked like marble—IT WAS MAN-NEQUIN AND RESIN and other extremely flammable material. It was placed out on the street "wet" to be in time for a week-end town celebration. One cigarette butt, one flick of a Bic would do it—in seconds after igniting it was burning to the roof of the building where it is housed. The building houses art-work, crafts, etc. All paintings equally flammable. Worse yet, people brought flowers to the disfigured statue and left them on the laps of the depicted pair—to dry and crunch—making it even more flammable.

The incident happened less than a block from both the local movie-house AND the family billiard parlor. If that had been touched off again—it would likely have taken the whole block of attached building with it. BUT NO ONE SAID ANYTHING OR DID ANYTHING—EXCEPT TRY TO CATCH THE PERPETRATORS. I CAN ASSURE YOU THAT IF A CHILD DID IT, HE/SHE IS NEVER GOING TO GET OVER THE EMOTIONAL TRAUMA AND YET, IT IS AMAZING THAT IT DID NOT CATCH THE CHILD AFIRE AND BURN IT TO DEATH. WHAT IS THE MATTER WITH YOU CITIZENS? I AM NOT GOING TO DO THESE THINGS FOR YOU—SO WHY DO YOU BITCH, MOAN AND COMPLAIN ABOUT YOUR STATION, YOUR TOWN, YOUR POLITICAL CORRUPTION. YOU DON'T DO A DAMNED THING TO REBUT THESE THINGS AND IT IS "HERE" THAT THE PROBLEM BEGINS—WITH THE FIRST LIE NOT SET TO STRAIGHT!

Can YOU turn your nation around? Yes—that is NOT the question. WILL YOU BOTHER TO TURN YOUR NATION AROUND—OR "WAIT"? SALU!

## A Simply Great Letter To "Bubba" Clinton

FROM: Eva M. Coppolillo  
XXXXXXX  
Vallejo, CA 94XXX

TO: President William Jefferson Clinton  
The White House  
Washington, DC 20500

Mr. President: when you pass through the Pearly Gates and God asks you what you did down on Earth, are you going to tell Him the honest-to-goodness truth? Are you?

Are you going to tell Him that you destroyed a nation—the greatest nation in the World—His nation? I recommend that you do, even if it means coming back in a future life. He will no doubt tell you to put those shredded pieces of the Constitution back together. And, no doubt, He will tell you to give those rights and freedoms back to the people. Yes, He'll probably tell you to let the people have their guns for self defense.

The authority does not rest in the United Nations, He will remind you. It rests in the Constitution. He will tell you that He even sent one of His messengers, St. Germain, to be there for the signing, and when He did, He meant business.

Mr. President, I am really concerned about your future encounter with the Lord of all nations. Aren't you?

Sincerely,  
/s/ Eva M. Coppolillo



Latest JOURNAL Goes To Press

# America In Peril

## An Understatement!

Editor's note: Readers, please keep in mind that it takes a good 8-10 weeks of publication and printing activities between the time that we announce the latest JOURNAL here, only GOING to press, and when that new JOURNAL is actually completed and available for purchase through Phoenix Source Distributors. Always look to the Back Page of CONTACT for JOURNAL availability information.

8/19/94 #3 HATONN

FOREWORD

This journal shall be called *AMERICA IN PERIL—AN UNDERSTATEMENT*. Please do not even begin to think we are covering more than the most tiny focus in such a journal. I choose this title because I honor a man greatly who has spent years and years at solutions for his/YOUR nation and is finally beginning to find a "way" to be heard.

This volume, as many to come—will be dedicated to Bob James of Bakersfield, California—who, in spite of everything "they" have managed to bring against him through loss of the "government and big business kind" and IRS assault—CONTINUES HIS PETITION TO YOU IN HOPES OF BRINGING BACK YOUR CONSTITUTIONAL LAW AND FREEDOM.

The name for identification comes from an upcoming meeting to be held in Bakersfield which is sponsored by G.O.A.L. (Guardians of American Liberties). The speaker at this forum will be "Mark from Michigan"—a hard-hitting, risk-taking truth-bringer familiar [see the story "America In Peril" in the 1/4/94 and 1/11/94 CONTACT] to most of you REAL "citizens" seeking return to freedom and Constitution. I do NOT call you of this ilk "Patriots"; you go beyond the term now applied to anyone who wants to object to ANYTHING going on.

I want to print [below] the pamphlet printed for the occasion—it speaks for itself. This is a small meeting—but next year and in cities across America—let us join together with others of this ilk and fill the concert halls, the city halls, the convention centers and every BIG gathering place. These men can bring you truth and show you the way without nuclear weapons, etc., against the Elite. There will be speakers advocating force and all manner of actions—but you must be discerning and judge those suggested actions in wisdom and intelligence. You can disagree with a man without negating the truth offered.

[QUOTING:]

AMERICA IN PERIL  
CALIFORNIA UPDATE

Black helicopters and foreign troops have been reported in various parts of the United States and right here in California. Why are they here?

Mark, a former U.S. Army Intelligence Analyst and Counter-Intelligence Analyst answers these and other questions as:

- \* Has Clinton transferred the U.S. Military over to the U.N.?
  - \* Who are FinCEN, F.E.M.A. and M.J.T.F.?
  - \* Why are these agencies training for hostile door-to-door searches of every American home?
  - \* Why are they targeting Christians?
  - \* Where will you be camping next year? (F.E.M.A. detention facilities?)
- G.O.A.L. (Guardians of American Liberties) presents:

MARK FROM MICHIGAN

Monday, August 29th at 7:00 p.m. at Hodel's Kern Room, Olive Drive in Bakersfield.

\$5.00 donation.

Call (805) 686-3645 for further information.

Join Mark Koernke as he shares with us his patriotic support on this eleventh hour to rally and reinstate our Constitution.

Tuesday, August 30th at 6:00 p.m. at the Holiday Inn in Visalia.

\$5.00 donation.

Call (209) 686-3645 for further information.

Mark will be the guest on the *Bill Manders Show*, KERN Talk Radio, Friday, August 26th at 4.00 p.m.

We especially welcome anyone in Law Enforcement to come and hear what the National Police Force has planned FOR YOU and how we can stop this insane plan together.

HELP SUPPORT ALL LOCAL  
LAW ENFORCEMENT,  
NOT GLOBAL JURISDICTION  
AS PLANNED BY THE U.N.

[END OF QUOTING]

Not to waste a bit of space to share information, I am most happy to note that the pamphlet announcement bears one of the most important topics today—as regards YOU. The information deals with EXECUTIVE ORDERS

and a warning: **Wake Up—Freedom is not Free!**

We at CONTACT and in the journals have offered this information several times—in almost this SAME format. You cannot hear it often enough, citizens, because it is obvious by actions and continual tightening of consolidating additional Executive Orders (E.O.s) without any voting, recognition or public access that you are "had" and it is intended that you never KNOW or be able to act against this treason. You CANNOT be exposed too often nor too strongly!

[QUOTING:]

WHAT ARE  
EXECUTIVE ORDERS?

Executive orders are laws established by United States presidents. These laws are not passed by the Congress or the Senate, and create an end-run around the Constitution. These laws begin as Executive Orders which are simply printed in the Federal Register. After thirty days these orders become law and carry the full impact of any law passed by the United States Congress. These laws are **UNCONSTITUTIONAL** because **THE CONSTITUTION DOES NOT AFFORD ANY PERSON THE RIGHT TO CREATE LAWS BY HIMSELF THAT NEGATE THE CONSTITUTION.**

To understand just how this could all come about, you need to open your eyes, your mind and your heart. What we have discovered is quite scary, very much unconstitutional and, in every sense, acts of treason to the United States of America. There are individuals in this world, within this country, and in our own government who would like to rule the world, and they do believe that this is possible. They are and have been working towards this goal for decades. Some of the individuals caught up in this endeavor have been our very own elected officials. These power hungry individuals have corrupted our government and are working on sabotaging our freedom by destroying the Constitution of the United States, in order to establish the "New World Order" (a.k.a. "Global Community").

To bring about this New World Order, and ultimately the single World Government, there are several things that must come about: **All other forms of government throughout the world must cease to function and thus the countries would become bankrupt. Because the Constitution is a document that safeguards the sovereignty of our nation it must**



**be destroyed. Because of the genuine threat of the American militia, the American people must be disarmed, and become addicted to the government hand-outs and thus become "sheeple".**

**The American people have become so accustomed to their freedom, and the constitutional safeguards afforded them, that they have paid little if any attention to what is and could be happening around them.** The international establishment has planned this, and are working to use this weakness to erode our freedom and take control of the United States.

**\*\* The Declaration of Interdependence, supported by several of our elected officials, moves the United States of America closer to the mandates of the United Nations Charter.**

**\*\* The U.S. has entered into many United Nations treaties (Genocide Treaty, Human Rights Treaty and Total Disarmament Treaty) that steal away our rights under the "Bill of Rights". Despite the noble titles of these treaties, the truth of the motives of the U.N. becomes self-evident under the most fundamental scrutiny.**

**\*\* The "War on Drugs" is the guise the Federal Government uses to legitimize the invoking of Martial Law tactics (under the Drug & Crime Emergency Act), while they continue to covertly import the drugs and weapons they claim to be fighting against. This guise conveniently facilitates the total disarmament of all weapons (public and private) as mandated by the United Nations.**

**\*\* Without the complicity of the Federal Government, crime of this magnitude could not exist.**

These Executive Orders establish the basis for the Federal Emergency Management Association (FEMA). FEMA has the power to completely rule over the American people, any time the President should decide to declare Martial Law. If this should ever happen, the director of FEMA (an unelected official) has the authorization to enact all Executive Orders, giving him full dictatorial control over all of the United States, its resources, and its people. Martial Law suspends all prior or existing laws, functions, systems and programs of civil government, and replaces them with a military system. These systems include the courts, mail, sanitation, aviation, firefighting, police, agricultural services, health, education and welfare. The American people and all their belongings become chattel of FEMA, and the United Nations Peace Keeping Forces will be in absolute control of our country. **[H: The facts are that you have been in a state of MARTIAL LAW since 1933. All of the things which shall be listed are ALREADY under the control of the Administration. The last E.O., PASSED BY SIMPLY NO CONTEST, COMBINED THEM ALL AND PUT THEM INTO LAW AND EFFECT.]**

When will this happen? As soon as all legal and illegal firearms are confiscated by forced house-to-house search and seizure. **AS OF FEBRUARY 1994 AL GORE HAS FORMED THE "CENTRAL LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCY". GORE IS THE CZAR OF THIS AGENCY. THIS AGENCY WILL CONTROL ALL LAW ENFORCEMENT IN THE UNITED STATES: FBI, ATF, DEA, SECRET SERVICE**

**AND WOULD USURP POWER FROM LOCAL/ STATE, COUNTY SHERIFF, ETC., UNDER THE NAME OF THE MULTI-JURISDICTIONAL TASK FORCE.** MJTF will wear black uniforms and have black military equipment, including helicopters. MJTF cooperates with the **Financial Crimes Enforcement Agency (FINCEN)**. FINCEN operates under the **WORLD BANK, INTERPOL, U.N. AND FEDERAL DIRECTIVES AND IS COMPOSED OF FOREIGN U.N. MILITARY PERSONNEL. [H: INDEED, YOU CERTAINLY HAVE WITNESSED THEM IN PRESENCE AND IN ACTION ABOUT YOUR NATION!]**

FINCEN is a global economic police force using INSLAW computer programs to track **ALL** financial transactions of every civilian. Clinton's phony health care crisis is a cover to force a national I.D. card on every U.S. citizen so you can be tracked by FINCEN.

To every concerned citizen of this country (any village, city, county, state, etc.) who can read and comprehend: these laws are in your Kern County Law Library (ANY Law Library) under "Presidential Documents, U.N. Treaties, Executive Orders, printed in the Federal Register, FEMA, and soon to be GATT. New Crime Bill S.8, H.R.3355, War Powers Act and State Department Bulletin 7277, which explains the complete disarmament of our military and private citizens.

Some of FEMA's secret martial law programs taking place **RIGHT NOW** are Wintex-Cimex 83; Pressure Point 84, Rex 82 Bravo, Rex 84 Alpha, Night Train 84, and Cable Splicer/Garden Plot—and others too numerous to list here. So, **Wake Up—Freedom Is Not Free.**

**[H: The most recent and direct confirmation of the above is the more recent Presidential Directive AND a continuation in effect of National Emergency (Bosnia). You must be alert and ever vigilant and you cannot depend on a brother to warn you—either you get informed or you are down the tubes!]**

### CONSPIRED BY A FEW OF OUR PRESIDENTS TO RULE OVER, NOT TO SERVE....

#### EXECUTIVE ORDERS:

- 10995** — Seizure of all communications media in the United States.
- 10997** — Seizure of all electric power, fuels, and minerals, both public and private.
- 10998** — Seizure of all food supplies and resources, public and private, all farms and farm equipment.
- 10999** — Seizure of all means of transportation, including personal trucks or vehicles of any kind and total control over all highways, sea-ports and waterways.
- 11000** — Seizure of all American people for work forces under federal supervision, including the splitting up of families if the government has to.
- 11010** — Seizure of all health, education and welfare facilities, both public and

private.

- 11002** — Empowers the Postmaster General to register all men, women and children in the United States.
- 11003** — Seizure of all airports and aircraft.
- 11004** — Seizure of all housing and finance authorities, to establish Forced Relocation. Designates areas to be abandoned as "unsafe", establishes new locations for populations, relocates communities, builds new "housing" with public funds.
- 11005** — Seizure of all railroads, inland waterways and storage facilities, both public and private.
- 11051** — Provides the Office of Emergency Planning, complete authorization to put the above orders into effect in times of increased international tension or economic and financial crisis.
- 12919** — Signed by Bill Clinton, a derivative of the War Powers Act, takes away our rights to privacy, liberty, property, contact and even our rights to a "Constitutional Court of Law".
- 11649** — Signed by Richard Nixon, divvied up the United States into regions now to be controlled by FEMA and its fifty unelected officials. NAFTA and GATT are regional agreements part of the "New World Order" and not about "free trade".

**...GIVEN A CHOICE, I'LL  
TAKE FREEDOM!**

**[H: THEN PLEASE STAY TUNED FOR IMMEDIATE EMERGENCY INFORMATION!]**

**[END OF QUOTING]**

I am going to take this opportunity after you have studied the above LAWS. It matters not whether or not they are **CONSTITUTIONAL**—they are **the law of the Federal United States Government OVER AND AGAINST YOU-THE-PEOPLE. THESE LAWS ARE ALREADY IN EFFECT!!!**

**IS IT NOW TIME TO CONSIDER THE POSSIBILITY OF NEGATING THIS GOVERNMENT WITHOUT BLOODSHED AND WITHOUT SUBVERSION. WHY DO YOU-THE-PEOPLE SIMPLY NOT MOVE YOUR CONSTITUTIONAL GOVERNMENT AWAY FROM THAT MONSTROUS SLAVE-MASTER DICTATORSHIP? YOUR CONSTITUTION—IN FULL FORCE AND EFFECT—ALLOWS YOU ALL THE LAWS TO DO SO AS YOU SO DEMAND AND DESCRIBE!**

**I SUGGEST THAT YOU EACH CONSIDER THIS AND SEEK OUT OPTIONS. THERE WILL BE LEADERS TO SHOW THE WAY AND DEFEND THE LAWS—DROP A NOTE, IT NEED NOT BE SIGNED IF YOU FEAR REPRISAL (THERE WILL BE NO "LISTINGS")—TO RONN JACKSON, C/O CONTACT. DO NOT THINK IT ENOUGH FOR YOUR NEIGHBOR TO EXPRESS FOR IF THE PEOPLE (YC? THE CITIZENS)**



CARE NOT ENOUGH TO DO THIS, THEN I FEAR YOU HAVE NO SUPPORT FROM ANY FRONT. UPRISING AGAINST A BIGGER BEAST IS HARDLY AN "ANSWER"—RE-ESTABLISHING A GOVERNMENT SEAT AND SERVANTS CAN QUITE NICELY DO THE JOB—IN PEACE AND WISDOM! TRY IT—YOU WILL LIKE IT IF YOU TRULY STAND FOR FREEDOM AND INDEPENDENCE AS ESTABLISHED BY YOUR CONSTITUTION AND BILL OF RIGHTS. REMEMBER—"THAT" NATION UNDER GOD WITH LIBERTY AND JUSTICE FOR ALL??? YOU ONLY NEED A RALLYING POINT THAT YOU MIGHT LAWFULLY AND DULY ELECT AND SERVE. GOD WILL ASSIST AND ASSURE—WHEN YOU ARE TURNED BACK UNTO GOD! TURN NOT BACK UNTO GOD AND SUCH LAWS OF CREATION AND GOD AS TO BE JUST AND EQUAL—AND YOU HAVE NOTHING FOR WHICH THERE IS WORTHINESS OF STRUGGLE, YOU WILL HAVE LOST AND I

COULD ONLY WISH YOU WELL IN YOUR STATE OF SLAVERY. GO BACK AND READ THOSE PRESIDENTIAL ORDERS OF YOUR DICTATOR SLAVE-MASTER ENFORCED THROUGH POWER!!

Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn  
Journalistic Commentator,  
Doctorates in "You name it—I have it."  
IGFF, PSC

Identify this volume (journal) as:

## AMERICA IN PERIL— AN UNDERSTATEMENT!

Your nation is in such peril as to cause trembling in the knowing of how close you are to the pit's brink. If the facts have not come to your

attention yet, I suggest you take this journal and read, at the least, the FOREWORD and carefully study the Presidential "Executive Orders" now IN FORCE in the United States and all of America. Then I suggest you get aboard the Freedom Train in consideration of re-establishing the CONSTITUTION by peaceful and LAWFUL means.

### DEDICATION

I offer this volume in honor of a Citizen who continues to TRY:

BOB JAMES

He will now begin to see that the fruits of the labor in worthy and ongoing accomplishment shall be made manifest.

THE TEAM IS TAKING SHAPE!

## Red Alert!

# Posse Comitatus Shenanigans Report

Posse Comitatus  
P.O. Box 103  
Ulysses, Pennsylvania 16948

Voice: 814-848-9615 Fax 814-848-9883  
8/16/94 11:30 PM

Alert! Alert! Alert! Alert!  
Alert! Alert!

PENNSYLVANIA: 16 AUGUST  
94

At 9:15 AM this day, five (5) men dressed in full long sleeve cammos, wearing "Bonnie Hats" and carrying sidearms were spotted in Potter County in Pennsylvania. Three (3) of these men were also carrying large backpacks. Two men were not carrying any backpacks.

This sighting was made at a small rural airport in Cherry Springs, Potter County, Pennsylvania.

### END OF FIRST REPORT

TENNESSEE: 6 August 94

At approximately 1 PM on above date, approximately 21 Black Helicopters were sighted at the local airport in Smyrna, Tennessee.

Five of the 21 helicopters were Soviet and displayed a large red star on each craft. These five Soviet helicopters were described as "weird" and

"funny shaped" and the tail sections had what appeared as "Legs" protruding.

The Smyrna, Tennessee Airport has a National Guard there. These black helicopters were guarded by two men in a blue automo-

bile. Pictures were taken of this sighting and are in the possession of the Posse Comitatus and will be shared also with other "intell" sources in the western part of these United States. This sighting took place on a Saturday. One of the guards spotted our intell source and said source went to the local radio station to inform them to go to the airport with a camera for a news story. These 21 black helicopters departed immediately.

Smyrna, Tennessee is located approximately 20 miles from Nashville, Tennessee and is the location of the Saturn and Nissan automobile manufacturing plants.

### END OF SECOND REPORT

E-N-D O-F I-N-T-E-L-L

SAN FRANCISCO CHRONICLE JULY 25, 1994



Russian police, in the Bay Area to learn crime-fighting techniques, wore camouflage outfits during a training exercise.



More Common Sense From "Grandma"

# Re-Ratify The Original CONSTITUTION "In Pure Form"

Dear Rick and Ronn,

The only way this can be done is: RE-RATIFY the ORIGINAL CONSTITUTION "IN PURE FORM", RECALL EACH CONGRESSMAN/WOMAN, SENATOR, BACK INTO EACH STATE ON IMPEACHMENT AND POSSIBLE "TREASON CHARGES", AS THE ENEMY HAS BEEN ADHERED TO, BY FORCING AMERICAN JOBS OUT OF THIS NATION AND SUBJECTING THE AMERICAN PEOPLE TO "SUBJUGATION" AS UNDER THE "COLONIAL PATROON SYSTEM".

The formula would be very quick and reasonable: (a) Each state would call an immediate emergency session by MANDATE OF THE PEOPLE, and RE-AFFIRM, RE-CONFORM, and RE-RATIFY THE "PURE CONSTITUTION" (ORIGINAL) IN EACH STATE. (This gets rid of the Feds' control immediately and puts the states back into their position of SOVEREIGNTY RULE OF THE WILL OF THE PEOPLE.) (b) It nullifies all the COLOR OF LAW, GUISE OF THE LAWS which have been imposed by TREASONOUS ACTS against the PEOPLE, PUTTING IN "MOCK COURTS with MOCK TRIALS and PLEA BARGAINING" with "Paid-for Judges who have vested interests".

(c) The limit of term 4 years for any elected official; (d) BALANCING OF THE TREASURY "BOOKS" and account for the people's TRUST ACCOUNTS as held by the TREASURY (by Law mandatory).

(e) The states can maintain their own "militia" standing ready for a mutual and common defense on a NATIONAL BASIS; (f) if needed then the Law of COMMON DEFENSE becomes active; and (g) the people can only be taxed for THREE YEARS for any war of COMMON DEFENSE and/or NATIONAL WELFARE. (h) The states' revenues can more than support their needs WHEN the people are allowed and encouraged to work in a free and competitive work environment. (i) Banks and other financial institutions must be STATE Banks, not INTERSTATE BANKING, because when frauds occur, "NO ONE HAS AN AREA OF JURISDICTION or will ENFORCE AREAS OF JURISDICTION" ON INTERSTATE BANKING/ FINANCIAL FRAUDS. (j) These phoney FEDERAL LAND BANKS which are not registered in any state should be MANDATED to return the farms and homes to the rightful owners, who were defrauded out of their properties. (k) The Coast Guard must be put back as the Coast Guard and taken out of the United States Navy. (l) The Corps of Engineers must be put back into the prevailing position of keeping the rivers dredged to an accepted depth whereas our crops (if any) may be transported at competitive cost.

The Clear and Present Danger exists and is imminent. We have foreign troops on our soil with foreign weaponry to be used against us. This has been documented and photographed

from coast to coast.

Our "duly elected" have exceeded the powers vested, by using powers not contained in ANY OF THE ORIGINAL CONSTITUTIONAL LAWS and/or THE ANTECEDENTS. They have ignored the plight and pleas of the ELECTORATE (the People) and used BASTARD LAWS (laws which are not of any "authorized, legitimate parents"), to alienate, demoralize, destroy, render asunder and put down this nation/government of WE THE PEOPLE, which is an act of Treason against the SOVEREIGN "PEOPLE" of the United States.

Our "duly elected" violate ACTS OF CONGRESS and commingle the TRUST FUNDS as mandated to be held in TRUST of, by, and for the people and to be used for that purpose ONLY. And accountings mandated to be made are laughed at, while THE PEOPLE'S MONEY HELD IN TRUST is LOANED, GIVEN FREELY, abrogated, alienated, misused, abused and used for purposes other than intended. That is EXTORTION and RACKETEERING.

IF indeed the ORIGINAL CONSTITUTION was ratified by each state legislature in its pure form, perhaps the Federal could be kept within their LEGAL BOUNDARIES OF 10 MILES SQUARE, in Washington. At which time, their COMPUTERS, a.k.a. COMPUTER DUMPS, would have to be turned over to the SOVEREIGNS (the PEOPLE). Whereas and whereby, the people COULD UPHOLD AND MAINTAIN THEIR OWN LAWS AND DESTINIES on a common ground, with common defense, with common jobs, with common Laws in People's Courts, with a common goal of JUST BEING SELF RESPECTING, SELF PRODUCTIVE AMERICANS once again. And once again, returned to that status of THE MOST ENVIED NATION ON EARTH, as a free Republican Form of Government (Democracy is not noticed in the Constitution, it was feared greatly by the Constitutioners.), instead of being the most HATED NATION ON EARTH.

GOD BLESS AMERICA and AMERICANS.

/s/ GRANDMA

August 17, 1994

CONTACT, INC. NEWS

RE: Russell Herman

Dear Rick and Readers,

The doctor called Russell's wife, Catherine, today, and told her: Russell is refusing all life-support systems, foods, water, medicines and other necessities.

Time has come to PRAY.

## Time To Pray For Russell Herman

V. K. Durham





# Examples Of A Nation Struggling For Balance

(Continued from Front Page)

come and stacks are put here and over there and over the bed, under the bed, across the floor, in the cupboards—only to have me move off onto another subject, using none of it. Others effort to organize and simplify and do a wonderful job and we are in appreciation. A lot comes DIRECTLY to these hands and most are such delightfully uplifting messages as to refuel the gas tanks for a bit longer journey, but some "stuff" is so far-out as to shock the senses. Oh how nice it would be to be able to share every last bit of it. There is not one piece of information or newspaper clipping unworthy of full attention and discussion—we just have to hang in there and say, "Well, maybe some day!"

Two things are so interesting as to be necessary in the sharing—for your enjoyment if nothing more.

The first is something that has been on the non-NEWS for a couple of days, regarding a rat's death. A news clipping arrived yesterday of that incident which we will share—not because of its great importance but for its unbelievability. I thought they made rat traps which are both cruel and hard but nonetheless useful in catching such disdained creatures—so this has a really different twist. I offer it first for that which follows from Robert K. Spear: a major trainer in self defense in the Col. Gritz SPIKE sessions has sent us ordering information for his products. I make no comment and would even offer an address here so that if you wish information or ordering information, you can get it. I am sure he is very well qualified in his training and KNOWS OF THAT WHICH HE SPEAKS AND OFFERS. *Universal Force Dynamics Publishing*, P.O. Box 4109, Leavenworth, KS 66048, (913) 682-6518, Fax (913) 651-0141. He claims that he can teach anyone, even little ladies in their 80s, to protect themselves. Well, surely that is an advantage as the world deteriorates and less law and order are there to protect you on the streets and in your home, from invaders. It is the mind-boggling inability to believe you are anything save CRAZY as you move from one thing to another.

[QUOTING:]

## WHACK AT RAT PUTS GARDENER IN COURT

Aug. 7, 1994, *Victoria Times-Colonist*. Hillside, N.J./AP:

Frank Balun could be looking at six months in jail and a \$250 fine for killing a rat that was eating his tomato plants.

Balun, 69, caught the rat in a trap in his garden last week and called the Associated Humane Societies to remove it. But the rat

tried to escape, he said, so he whacked it with a broom handle.

With the rat dead, a humane society agent cited Balun for needlessly killing the animal. Balun must appear in court August 24.

"The only issue here is the way he killed the rat," Lee Bernstein of the Group's Newark office said Thursday. "It's not the animal. It could have been a giraffe." [H: Bernstein? "Could have been a GIRAFFE?"]

He said the rat should have been killed with an injection or released into the wild.

Angelo Monano, administrator for the city Board of Health, said the charges are preposterous.

"If anything," he said, "the Humane Society should be giving him a medal for what he did."

[END OF QUOTING]

Ah, but that isn't the WAY THE GAME WORKS—this will cost this man a whole day in court away from his work, entangle him in court records and documentation and all manner of ongoing insanity for probably a matter of YEARS. Good luck, World!

NEXT [QUOTING:]

From Robert K. Spear's information advertisement: *1994 Law Enforcement Catalog*. FOR THE BEST IN FAMILY VALUES, MILITARY AND PERSONAL DEFENSE BOOKS AND TAPES, MAIL ORDER SERVICE FOR THE HOMESTEAD & SELF-RELIANCE MARKET, ADVERTISED REGULARLY IN MAJOR MEN'S MAGAZINES [H: Better not tell the feminists about those "Men's" magazines.], BEST SELLING TITLES WITH DOUBLEDAY'S "MILITARY BOOK CLUB".

06/D *Military Knife Fighting* by Robert K. Spear.

Great basic book. Subjects include: Fighting grips and stances, targets, blocks and counters, serial and parallel attacks, knife grappling, sentry kills, knife vs. bayonet, knife vs. entrenching tool, knife throwing, & training hints. ISBN: 0-9622627-6-5, 126 pages, 120 photos, 5.5 x 8.5 pbk, \$9.95.

## FIELD FIGHTER KNIVES

The *Field Fighter* design was named Fighting Knife pick of the year by...one of the few knives designed specifically for both punishing field and camping work, as well as an awesome fighting knife....

209/W *Field Fighter I*: 9.5" blade made from spring steel with its edges selectively hardened to a Rockwell 58. This makes for super sharp, durable edges yet the blade, as a whole, will take an incredible amount of punishment.

The knife's balance is forward to allow for better hacking and slashing. The front third of the blade is double edged. The mat-black finish insures no tell-tale reflections. A grainy micarta handle makes for a sure grip, while a very large brass guard provides superlative protection for the fingers and hand. Blade-catching notches increase the opportunities for wrenching an opponent's knife out of his hands... \$190 plus \$6.00 S&H.

210/W *Field Fighter II*: 6" blade and slightly downsized handle make for a more compact knife without sacrificing any of its strengths. This is ideal for pilots & armored vehicle drivers who have limited room for equipment, or for people with smaller hands... \$180 plus \$6.00 S&H.

[END OF QUOTING]

I guess it is truly a hard thing to account for the humanoids of your experience. No tongue-in-cheek sarcasm here—this is probably one of the best teachers and products of the kind that you will find. I can only urge you to be careful; take caution as these will be considered ILLEGAL WEAPONS JUST LIKE GUNS—SOON. If you are interested in more information, please contact Spear. It is noted that there are "Dealer & Organizational Discounts". "Mr. Spear is probably 'the best'; he is a returned US Army Military Intelligence professional, has been training military and civilian personnel in self defense all over the world since 1974. A 6th degree black belt in Hapkido, Mr. Spear was selected as LTC James "Bo" Gritz's primary self defense and self reliance subject matter expert on his SPIKE training team. As a team member, he has trained over 8,000 people throughout the U.S. since June of 1993. Col. Gritz believes Mr. Spear to be one of the top self defense trainers in the world because of his ability to teach proficiency to anybody—from young teenagers to eighty-year-old grandmothers!" MAY THE FORCE BE WITH YOU!

## TRIVIA

It does make all the rest of life seem a bit trivial, doesn't it?

The next came because it deals with the 10th Amendment rebellion which is now growing and spreading—fortunately for awakening citizens. The particular item in point is written by PAT BUCHANAN and is printed in a paper called *CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE*. Everyone who can should subscribe to this paper—but I don't have information here as to how to do same. Buchanan is copyrighted by PJB Enterprises, Inc., Distributed by Tribune Media Services, Inc. I don't think Mr. Buchanan will object if we run a portion of an article on this 10th Amendment.

[QUOTING:]

## THE 10TH AMENDMENT REBELLION IS GROWING

July 22—Once again, the spirit of John C. Calhoun stalks the land.

"The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the states, respectively, or to the people." So reads our long-forgotten 10th Amendment. Seizing on this amendment, Western states, fed up with federal despotism, are attempting a rollback of



federal power and a rebirth of states' rights.

Illegal aliens, unfunded federal mandates, control of the land, guns—these are the issues driving a gathering national rebellion.

California has filed suit demanding the United States assume full cost of educating, medicating and imprisoning illegal aliens. The U.S., says California, has ignored its constitutional duty to protect California from invasion, allowing her to be overrun by a million illegals every year.

Alaska, whose governor, Walter Hickel, won election as the candidate of a party advocating secession, has filed a \$29 billion suit charging the U.S. with locking up 100 million acres of Alaska's land in violation of the compact by which Alaska became a state.

Colorado has passed a 10th Amendment resolution ordering the U.S. to "cease and desist, effective immediately, mandates that are beyond the scope of the constitutionally delegated powers."

Tenth Amendment committees are sprouting up all over the West. [H: Yes, and I'll just BETCHA' that you will find some Congressmen, even at Federal level, willing to support a government "by-the-people"—AGAIN! Surely some of the State people who are SUPPOSED TO WIELD THE POWER IN THE FIRST PLACE, WILL LIKE THE NEW POSSIBILITIES! I HEREBY REMIND ALL OF YOU TO WRITE, RE-WRITE AND WRITE AGAIN—RONN JACKSON SO WE CAN LOOK AT ALTERNATIVES WITHIN THE CONSTITUTIONAL LAWS!]

In Montana Sheriff Jay Printz refused to enforce the Brady Law mandating background checks on gun buyers. He has neither the time nor manpower, declared Sheriff Printz, adding, "We like our guns in Montana. It's not unusual for a person to have 15 guns or more."

In Billings U.S. District Judge Charles C. Lovell ruled in favor of Printz, striking down that part of the Brady Law. Under the 10th Amendment, ruled the judge, the federal government cannot force states to allocate resources to carry out federal responsibilities.

In Graham County, Ariz., Sheriff Richard Mack filed suit against Brady, saw his suit upheld, and became a folk hero, leading a parade of 20,000 in a protest against gun laws in Medford, Ore.

Sheriff Mack has a book coming out in September, *From My Cold Dead Fingers*, which he says, "gets into things like Waco and Bernhard Goetz and how the government's

own documentation shows that the safest way to defend yourself is with a gun." [H: Well, I surely would guess it would be better than Mr. Spear's knives!]

Like a Sagebrush Rebellion of 15 years ago, the revolt out of the West threatens to decimate the Democratic Party.

It is being driven by miners, ranchers and loggers who see a way of life being destroyed by judges and bureaucrats. It is backed by elected officials fed up with being ordered to meet the mandates of Congress and by taxpayers enraged at being robbed of property rights by federal agencies without just compensations.

Beltway elites may scoff, but this rebellion is growing. One day it will manifest itself in acts more dramatic than a handful of sheriffs refusing to carry out Brady. In Colorado there is talk of the STATE WITHHOLDING FEDERAL GAS TAX REVENUES FROM WASHINGTON AND SPENDING THE MONEY DIRECTLY ON STATE HIGHWAYS.

In Catron County, N.M., rhetoric about "taking back America" has taken on real meaning. When the Forest Service curbed timber harvests to protect the habitat of the Mexican spotted owl, and started reviewing whether cattle grazing was endangering the range land, county officials drew up their own plan for managing the land. Forest rangers who tried to cut ranchers' livestock grazing permits were threatened WITH ARREST.

"The Forest Service has been run off at gunpoint," says Susan Schock, a Silver City, N.M., environmentalist. "They've turned the forest over to the county."

"If we didn't have the plan, there would have been bloodshed," says rancher Dick Manning. "Things have gotten to that point."

Interior Secretary Bruce Babbitt, who is prosecuting Mr. Clinton's "War Against the West", chuckles at the "sovereign nation of Catron County". [H: Anybody else "mad as hell and ready to not take it anymore"?] But Catron's defiance has inspired a nationwide "country movement", enlisting county and state governments in the battle against environmental regulators. [H: Do you realize that in Kern County, CA, farms are being shut down because the farmers cannot plow where the endangered rat/mouse and a frog reside. Both these entities overrun every inch of land in most locations wherein they are located—making it impossible to raise full crops because of the numbers of the ground-squirrels and mice. But farmers are not just threatened—they are arrested if they damage one of the little creatures and if, God forbid, one is dead—it is an automatic fine of \$100,000 each (at last report). The same will hold true if a auto-driver kills one of the little brutes which now fill the roadways and—without having major accidents—drivers can hardly avoid occasionally hitting one of the little teasers. How long do you THINK MR. BABBITT SHOULD LAUGH AT YOU?] [H: Oh, by the way—these same little varmints are advertised as carriers of both bubonic plague and the "mystery" death disease! A-hummmn]

People for the West!, a new grassroots organization, calls for increased, not diminished, development of the 500 million acres of federal land. It now has 30,000 members, has doubled its chapters in the last year, and claims credit for the Senate filibuster that forced Commissar Babbitt to retreat from his proposed hike in grazing fees.

## WHOSE LAND IS IT?

Whose land is it anyway? That is the question. And support is building behind a movement to have most of those 500 million acres of federal land [H: I "thought" "federal" meant a conglomeration of all "you-the-people"?] turned over to the states, leaving decisions about the use and preservation of the land to the people who care most about it—the people who live on it!

The 10th Amendment rebellion is a cause that populists and conservatives ought not only to get behind, but out in front of.

[END OF QUOTING]

Always cover the backsides, don't they? "Ought to..."?? Readers, there is hardly anything LEFT IN YOUR LIVES—that is Constitutional and the way it "ought to be". Don't just put your finger in the dike—fix it all while you are AT IT! THE USURPERS HAVE DESTROYED YOU—HOW LONG WILL YOU TOLERATE AND ASSIST THEM AT IT? SHAME ON YOU, AMERICANS!

## SPEAKING OF USURPERS

Let us see how far you readers have come and are keeping up. Here is an article and let's see how many of you recognize anything particularly interesting about the following:

[QUOTING:]

## NO SHORTCUTS ON THE WAY TO A CLOSER EUROPE

*The Christian Science Monitor*, Wed. Aug. 3, 1994. By Heinz A.J. Kern.

The bitter wrangling over the question of who should succeed Jacques Delors as the president of the Commission of the European Union finally has come to an end. The Council of Ministers appointed the prime minister of Luxembourg, Jacques Santer, to the Eurothrone. The European Parliament has confirmed the choice.

Mr. Santer is confronted with a European "union" that has arrived at a historical juncture. The EU is plagued by institutional ruptures and the inability to define the real meaning of "an ever-closer union". It is undergoing

ZIGGY / By Tom Wilson





its worst economic crisis since its inception. The core question is whether Western Europe will become a heavily federalized United State of Europe, or remain an entity in which nation-states pool and relinquish sovereignty to enhance their own national interests.

For now, the European Union has been imposed only by the EU governments, against the will of the people, in a top-down approach. National opinion polls show that more than 60 percent of the EU electorate opposes the Maastricht Treaty and a European federal state; more than 65 percent is against a Euro-currency.

### SANTER HAS THE RIGHT QUALITIES

The European Union needs at its helm a politician who is able to initiate an open debate between federalists and antifederalists—a debate that bore fruitful results for the US. The EU commission begs for someone in charge who not only appreciates the current level of integration, but who also recognizes its limits; someone who appreciates the role of the nation-state and is convinced that cooperation

between European Union members can be more than simply managing free-trade relations, but...

Luxembourg's prime minister has all the qualities to resist federalist temptation; moreover, he seems eager to initiate a debate about the future structure and direction of EU. His view of a Europe founded on subsidiarity rather than centralism is most encouraging. [H: And thus and so.]

[END OF QUOTING]

OK, readers, how many of you "got it"? Ah Ha, and who is Jacques Santer? Right, he is a major player ON THE COMMITTEE OF 16 (17)!! READERS, IT IS TIME THE MEMBERS OF THAT COMMITTEE, AND YOU, UNDERSTAND HOW NICE IT WOULD BE FOR ALL OF YOU TO GET THIS MESS TURNED AROUND—BECAUSE IT WILL ONLY TAKE "SUPPORT" AND A BIT OF HELP IN FUNDING—AND THEY, ALONG WITH YOU, WILL RECLAIM YOUR NATION. THE MEMBERS OF THAT COMMITTEE WHO ARE SO ALL-FIRED POWERFUL HAD BETTER REALIZE THE ZIONISTS HAVE OUT-DONE YOU WHEN THE CHIPS ARE DOWN. IT WOULD

BEHOOVE THEM TO JOIN WITH THE OTHER OF GOD'S PEOPLE AND TURN THIS NATION ABOUT. THIS HAS GONE ABOUT AS FAR AS IT CAN GO WITHOUT DESTRUCTING! YEP, I SUGGEST YOU READERS WRITE A NOTE OF POSITIVE WISHING FOR CHANGE TO MR. JACKSON, NO. 17 OF THE COMMITTEE—BUT HOLDING THE POWER OF COMMAND BEHIND HIM—AND THAT PRETTY MUCH MAKES HIM NUMBER 0 IN FRONT OF NO. 1. IT IS AMAZING HOW BENEFICIAL WE CAN BE TO ONE ANOTHER IN BEHALF OF FREEDOM AND CONSTITUTION. So be it.

You can have a nation again in freedom and goodness—but you have to WANT it and you must request it, for no man, woman or child SHOULD HAVE TO TAKE YOUR STAND FOR YOU. IN THIS INSTANCE YOU DON'T EVEN HAVE TO SIGN YOUR NAME. AS LONG AS YOU ARE HAPPY WITH THE STATE OF AFFAIRS AND THE WELFARE GAME OF BONDAGE—YOU WILL NOT RISE BEYOND WHAT YOU HAVE AND DETERIORATION IS IMMINENT. "THEY" HAVE TAKEN AND EATEN YOUR FREEDOM—NOW THEY PLAN TO TAKE AND EAT YOUR VERY SOUL!

SALU.

# More From *THE USURPERS* LBJ's Abdication Of Throne

8/19/94 #2 HATONN

*THE USURPERS*, Part 21  
Medford Evans (1968)

## CHAPTER VII: THE ABDICATION

*What you will have, I'll give,  
and willingly too;  
for do we must what force  
will have us do.*

King Richard II to the  
usurper Bolingbroke,  
Shakespeare's *Richard II*.

On the evening of the last day of March 1968, a Sunday, Lyndon Baines Johnson, President of the United States, astonished the world with this statement to the American people: "I shall not seek and will not accept the nomination of my party for another term as *your President*." On the television screen the man's face seemed unfamiliar. Even in black and white his countenance appeared ashen. Then lines in which so many had read a hard and ruthless character were changed to lines of ravaged strength. The thing that few, if any, thought Lyndon Johnson would ever do, he did. He surrendered. He yielded up the American equivalent of royal power. And there could be scant doubt as to whom it was yielded, though it was the following morning before Robert Francis Kennedy formally accepted the surrender.

Oddly, for the first time in his public life, Lyndon Johnson acquired unmistakable dignity. Not even his enemies—and no man had more—attributed his surrender to cowardice.

One looked into his face, one listened to the words he spoke, and in startled bewilderment one sensed that to this trapped and stricken man there had indeed come what cynics denied could ever come to him—a moment of truth. Something stood between the President and reelection. If the world was stunned by Johnson's abdication, how stunned must he have been by whatever confrontation forced him to abdicate!

The depth of his extremity may be gauged by the dimensions of what he gave up. He had felt himself to be the leader of the Western world who could, moreover, co-exist with the leaders of the Eastern world. Neither the shepherd Tamburlaine nor the Corsican Emperor Napoleon have risen further than this lanky schoolteacher, this Ichabod Crane of the Texas hill country. And all had been accomplished through an amalgam of cunning, daring and tenacity—a virtuosity in *persuading and dealing*—which had put the LBJ brand on the very concept of "Shrewd politician" in mid-twentieth century America. Now he threw up his hands to a mop-headed radical upstart from Boston. The material loss, the loss of power itself, could not have equalled the loss of professional prestige for this most professional of politicians.

But we learn that he had accepted his de facto deposal months before we knew of it. He has told us this and it is evidently true. The Lyndon Johnson who could not capitalize politically on the *Pueblo* incident, instead of accepting it, as he did, as a devastating political setback for himself (never mind the country), was a Lyndon Johnson who had already lost the driving force in his life, though it

would be another two months before he confessed as much in public. Johnson's renunciation in public of all claim to the Democratic nomination—which so shortly before had been regarded as his absolute property—wrote *finis* to his political career in the United States as surely as Edward VIII's abdication in December 1936 ended that reign in Britain.

It has been suggested that Johnson's apparent renunciation of ambition was a cleverly veiled bid to be drafted. But who wants to draft him? A pretty girl can be coy and protest that she will die a maid. Some swain will prove her wrong, while many try. But the plain Jane who doesn't want to get left by the wall had better be aggressive enough to grab herself a man. Johnson has not been thought pretty for a long time. If he doesn't want to run, nobody is going to make him. The stock market rose the day after his announcement because people had been afraid he would run, and possibly even be reelected, and now they were elated at the prospect of getting rid of him. There was little chance that Johnson would ever be put to the test as to whether his bowing out was sincere.

Surely Johnson's abdication was final. He did not have to use such unequivocal language. The very style of the sentence, *I shall not seek and will not accept the nomination of my party for another term as your President*, is too unequivocal for a politician—whatever was meant. One commentator called it "a General Sherman statement". Sherman said he would not run if nominated, and would not serve if elected. Sherman was no politician. Johnson closed the door on the Democratic nomination just as firmly. True, his statement does allow



for the possibility that he would serve if, not having been nominated by any party, he were elected by write-in or acclamation. This is not thought to be a realistic possibility. That the Democrats would try to draft him now is scarcely more probable, and his acceptance of the nomination if they did try is out of the question if he is to retain one last shred of personal credibility. It is true, as indicated above, that in the stark immolation of his political future he acquired a certain dignity, and that on the following day he was in some strange way almost liked by people who twenty-four hours earlier had detested him. Could this odd sort of popularity be the base for a political draft? No. People like Johnson (relatively) on April 1, 1968 because on March 31 he had relieved them of the fear that he might be renominated and reelected. If, by accepting a draft or otherwise offering to run after all, he should restore that fear, then his unpopularity would return, perhaps with compound interest.

On Monday, April 1, Johnson seemed to be a model captive. The crisis of the irrevocable utterance now past, his tragic mask relaxed. As televised from Chicago, where he flew to address the National Association of Broadcasters (and a mighty dull speech it was), the lame-duck President looked almost cheerful—banality returned to the womb. War and violence, he observed, make news; peace and quietude, alas, do not. It was that kind of speech.

Something he said after the meeting was considerably more piquant. An hour before the Johnson speech in Chicago, Bobby Kennedy had held a press conference at the Overseas Press Club in New York, where, laconic as Grant at Appomattox, he accepted his adversary's surrender. My normal opinion of Bobby is that he was an insufferable brat, but on this occasion I must admit he struck me as a take-charge guy. Questions about Eugene McCarthy and Hubert Humphrey seemed simply to bore him. The Democratic nomination, he plainly felt, was in a sack at the take-out window with his name on it. Bobby was tough, but he had not previously had this kind of self-confidence. Conclusion: *He really had something on Lyndon Johnson.* And Johnson knew it. They understood each other.

Bobby opened his press conference by reading a telegram he said he had sent to Johnson the night before, complimenting him on being "truly magnanimous" in "subordinating self to country", (if Lyndon had killed himself, Bobby might have said something *really* nice) and then said, "I respectfully and earnestly request an opportunity to visit with you as soon as possible to discuss how we might work together in the interest of national unity during the coming months." You have to let that one roll around in your mind a while to get the full import. This *candidate for a party nomination* makes the kind of request one expects from a *President-elect*. How presumptuous can you get.

Surely this was Johnson's opportunity—the very opportunity he had been waiting for—to draw upon all the dignity of his office and retaliate decisively. Johnson, we hear tell, is a vengeful man. And Bobby Kennedy is highly provoking. What did Johnson do? He heard about the insolent request—demand, really—in the midst of the most annoying circumstances. The press flew with him to and from Chicago on *Air Force One*. But when the President was aboard and ready to go home

the newsmen were not on the plane. There had been an accident on the highway to the airport, and when the busload of reporters finally got to the runway, the normally irascible Johnson had been kept, in the words of AP writer Frank Cormier, "an immobile prisoner in his own airplane for more than half an hour." What a time to ask him if he would grant Robert Kennedy a request which he might well have refused Charles de Gaulle!

Somebody asked him. "Surely," he replied. Seldom is an adverb so interesting. Surely! Why, who would refuse dear Bobby anything his little heart desires! Surely, his old friend Lyndon will see him.

Reporters can be persistent. When would he see Kennedy? "Whenever," said the President of the United States "it is convenient for him." How many people in the world can see the President whenever it is convenient for them?

On July 29, 1964, the President had told young Robert Kennedy that the Vice Presidential nomination was simply not available. In 1968 a chastened Johnson, as he meekly planned to meet Bobby at the latter's convenience, might well have said with Shakespeare's Richard II, trapped by the usurper's forces:

*Oh, that I could forget what I  
have been,  
Or not remember what I must  
be now!*

In the drama of Johnson's apparent surrender it was easy to forget that he was also initiating a surrender of American interests and claims in Vietnam. If, in style, nothing in his official life became him like *leaving it*, in substance nothing was more damaging to his country. If, on the personal level, he was losing a duel with Bobby Kennedy, on the national level he and Bobby were in effect co-conspirators in a capitulation of American forces to Communism—a capitulation as unauthorized as the war which it culminates. The misgivings of the American people about the war in Vietnam, so sharply intensified by the Pueblo incident and General Giap's "Tet" offensive, have been shrewdly played upon through the agitation of the New Left—"student" demonstrations, "Black Power" disorders (invariably coordinated with expression of sympathy for the Viet Cong), and the political excursions of Senator Eugene McCarthy and Robert Kennedy himself.

[H: At the time of this dissertation just made about the statements and "abdication of Johnson", it was none of this as speculated. The same group that assassinated John F. was already scheduled to take out Robert and JOHNSON KNEW IT—AND WAS CAUGHT IN IT BECAUSE THERE WERE A LOT OF PLANS ON THE BOARD THAT WOULD BE PLAYED OUT.]

So abnormal did all these manifestations appear to most Americans that initially there was a backlash effect in favor of the allegedly "hawkish" position of the Johnson Administration. *We must back our boys in Vietnam and back our President who put them there*, was the natural attitude of most Americans prior to this ominous year of 1968. Then suddenly it became startlingly clear that the Johnson Administration, so far from itself backing our boys in Vietnam, was feeding them into a meat-chopper. At the same time in a military and civilian "buildup" in Vietnam, the Admin-

istration was multiplying untold billions of dollars worth of capital installations and stocks of supplies on the Asian mainland—much of which goes immediately to the Viet Cong and all of which goes eventually to the victor in the war, and the Johnson Administration has said repeatedly that it is not even seeking victory in the war. Now Lyndon Johnson prepares to surrender our resources to the Asian Communists. Having so conducted the war that we could not possibly win it, Johnson has given the New Left a strong argument that we should quit and get out of Vietnam!

Together, Johnson and Kennedy had created a presumption that we must choose between the "hawkish" course of fighting a literally hopeless war, and the "dovish" course of open surrender to Communism and of abandonment of the enormous material investment which we have made (and will doubtless be asked to continue making) in Vietnam. Bobby Kennedy seemed to have won his duel with Lyndon Johnson, but when either of those two won anything substantial, the American people lost.

A third alternative exists to that of "hawks" and "doves," which does not need to be recommended so much as simply recognized. It may then recommend itself. The alternative is to get out of Vietnam, taking with us everything of military value that we can, and to strike the Communists where they are more vulnerable—where we, not they, have the advantage. Communism is a global enterprise. It may be struck anywhere and the impact will register at the nerve center—wherever that is, Moscow presumably. Ho Chi Minh has made the point as well as anyone. At a banquet in Hanoi November 2, 1966, honoring a visiting Cuban delegation headed by Osvaldo Dorticos and Raul Castro, Ho Chi Minh said:

The Vietnamese people feel greatly inspired to have such a staunch, valiant comrade in arms as the brotherly Cuban people, who are standing shoulder to shoulder with them on the front line against the U.S. imperialists.

...The victory of the Cuban revolution had raised aloft that ever-victorious banner of Marxism-Leninism in the Western Hemisphere. The Vietnamese people are highly elated at... successes of the brotherly Cuban people and regard them as their own. (*Ho Chi Minh on Revolution*, Signet paperback, p. 347, Italics added.)

Logically enough, then, Ho's followers among the Vietnamese people could well regard as their own any defeat of the "Cuban revolution". Such a defeat, with expulsion of the banner of Marxism-Leninism from the Western Hemisphere, should not be too difficult to arrange if Washington would extricate itself from the disoriented land war in the Orient. Unlike Vietnam, Cuba has a natural perimeter. An island, a finite territory, it cannot (unlike the vastness of Asia) absorb infinite losses on both sides. Cuba could be cordoned by the U.S. Navy and saturated with a lesser number of troops than those which, set ashore on the southeast coast of the Asian Continent, are virtual hostages to innumerable enemy forces inland north and west.

Unlike Vietnam, Cuba is part of the natural defense area of the United States. True, Cuba is not legally part of the United States, but then Bobby Kennedy had questioned whether Texas is either! (By the way, Texas and Cali-



fornia—not to mention other southwestern states—were both ceded by Mexico in 1848, and are on the same basis as to legitimacy.) Waiving the ideological unity to which Ho appealed in asserting the solidarity of North Vietnam and Cuba, our toleration of the Russian power now in Cuba is as if Moscow should tolerate our military occupation of Poland or any other of the "buffer" states to which we were told in the late 1940s the Soviets were entitled. So long as Cuba remains in Communist hands the determination of the government in Washington to defend the continental United States cannot be taken seriously.

We should not leave Vietnam as the result of any negotiation. Merely to offer to negotiate from weakness is to intimate some willingness to surrender. We are obviously in a weak position in Vietnam. We are hardly going to dictate terms to an enemy who so recently captured our Embassy with a handful of guerrillas. Lyndon Johnson, in his personal and national surrender speech of March 31 said, "Our objective... has been to bring about a recognition in Hanoi that its objective—taking over the South by force—could not be achieved." Did the President imagine that we were closer to that objective in the immediate aftermath of the "Tet" offensive, with the Marine outpost of Khe Sanh still in precarious balance?

For any Commander-in-chief to ask for a parley with the enemy in the morning—after of a near debacle is tantamount to an admission of defeat. Perhaps we should, to ourselves, admit defeat. If so, that is the last time we should offer to negotiate. Winston Churchill's moral dictum, "In Defeat: Defiance," is sound, and the British people in "their finest hour"—having been, of course, far more seriously defeated in Northern France than we have been in Vietnam—did not offer to negotiate with Hitler. Instead, as Churchill said, "The tale of the Dunkirk beaches will shine in whatever records are preserved of our affairs."

Dunkirk illustrates two aspects of serious warfare which are obscured in the ideological cant of 1968—(1) a strategic withdrawal is not surrender, and a fighting force placed in an untenable position should be extricated as promptly as possible, in order to fight elsewhere; and (2) while the success of such a strategic withdrawal is pending there should be no negotiation with the enemy. Negotiations are to be offered either when one is winning and the enemy knows it—in which case concessions may be gained with minimum further cost, or—at the opposite extreme—when one is exhausted in defeat and has some hope of mercy from the enemy. The United States, without any question, is not in either position in Vietnam today. But the President is putting us, psychologically, in the second position—humble petitioners before the throne of Ho Chi Minh, who would be sure that if we can't defeat Castro we can't defeat him.

This approach to national surrender by Lyndon Johnson was appropriately joined with his apparent surrender to Robert Kennedy, for Kennedy had long been the foremost political leader in this country (pace Senator J. William Fulbright!) of the forces of abject appeasement of Asiatic Communism. Yet Johnson, who represents rather the forces of *entente* with Russian Communism, could not be very reluctant to surrender in a war which he had always promised to escalate but never to win. The Kennedy-Johnson feud was parallel to the so-

called Sino-Soviet split. The personal animosity might have been sincere, but there remains an underlying strategic unity among all segments of the Left.

On the American scene, as in the world arena, there is an inside feud in the revolutionary camp. Even so, divided as Johnson and Kennedy might have been by personal and family ambition, they were evidently united in the design to bring about for the United States

what their mutual friend Walt Rostow has called "an end to nationhood."

[INTERRUPT OF QUOTING]

I believe it appropriate to pull away from this subject a minute and do a bit of fragment gathering. We have some diversified subjects to consider and I prefer to not mix the two writings. Thank you.

### For Immediate Release

## REFOUNDING AMENDMENT CALIFORNIA INITIATIVE AND MANDATE

### SOME ANSWERS TO THE MOST FREQUENTLY ASKED QUESTIONS

#### The Refounding Amendment:

1. Discharges the Federal Government and its related agencies (no more FDA, IRS, Federal Reserve, etc.).
2. Establishes an interest-free constitutional money system.
3. Maintains the military; reaffirms that the military is composed of Citizens in State Militias.
4. Asserts allodial (i.e., lien- and tax-free) rights to property.
5. Restores the Common Law (6th and 7th Amendments).
6. Eliminates entitlements: Welfare will be phased out in 7 years' time; Social Security recipients will keep their entitlements until death; all Americans not receiving benefits but who have contributed to Social Security payments may receive their contributions from the U.S. Treasury, to invest however they choose. Note: pensions are not entitlements; they will be maintained.
7. Bankers must take an oath of office to preserve, protect and defend the Constitution, and they are public servants.
8. Sets in place a national constitutional election process whereby the Citizens can amend the Constitution thru Citizen Initiative.
9. Guarantees Native Americans their own sovereign nations.
10. Will there be a gold standard again? See Article 1, Section 10 of the Constitution, which reads: "No State shall make anything but gold or silver coin a tender in payment of debts."
11. California has the opportunity to become the first of the sovereign states to restore a Constitutional Republic form of government.  
Constitutional: Consistently authorized by; not conflicting with; dependent upon; secured or regulated by a Constitution.  
Republic: One in which the powers of sovereignty are vested in the people and are exercised by the people, either directly, or through representatives chosen by the people, to whom their powers are specially delegated.
12. Please feel free to call Barbara Scott at 415-868-1218 when you have a question regarding the Refounding Amendment. If she can't answer to your satisfaction, she will refer you to one of the co-authors of the Amendment.

Grandma's S.W.A.T. Team      Barbara Scott, California coordinator: 415-868-1218

#### ---ORDERING INFORMATION---

YES! I wish to support the Refounding Amendment and bring Freedom back to America. Please send:

NUMBER	ITEM	PRICE EACH	TOTAL COST
	1-50 Empowerment Books	\$5.00 each	
	50 or more Empowerment Books	\$2.00 each	
	Initiative Filing Packets (includes Empowerment Book)	\$10.00 each	
	Instructional Audio Tape	\$5.00 each	
	Instructional VHS Tape	\$10.00 each	
ADDITIONAL DONATION			
TOTAL AMOUNT INCLUDED			

Note: All orders include shipping & handling.

Send to: The National Refounders Empowerment Center, Ltd.  
P. O. box 27740  
Las Vegas, NV 89118



# Ronn Jackson Answers

## More Questions From Readers

### Bulletin #21

I have been asked to comment on several subjects. Since those requests have been of a general nature and not specific, I will do so in the following format.

**Health Care:** Government is continuing on with their usual deceitful tactics. The reformation of Health Care is due to the out-of-control handling of entitlements, such as programs that deal with redistribution of wealth and money. For example, **Government can only give what it has first taken away!** Without money, the Government is nothing. What the Government must do is make you believe that what they are doing is for your benefit and not let you know that they, as an entity, do not believe you can handle your own affairs. The Government has shown that it does not have the ability to handle Medicare, Medicaid, Welfare, Social Security and many other programs. What you are seeing with Mr. & Mrs. Clinton's efforts pertaining to Health Care is a ruse to get more money from the pockets of the middle class into the coffers of Government, to spend. **Nothing more!**

**United Nations:** While I will concede that it makes life much easier if you can get along with your neighbors and I will always advocate that adults should have the ability to talk, if an organization is started for one reason and then its principles and objectives are changed without advising those who support that organization, then it is wrong. Several little known and unpublicized "laws" have been passed by your Government that give away your rights and, yes, parts of your Government. In 1972, President Nixon signed a bill that was passed by the Congress that you elected, giving the rights to the United Nations to tax you. In addition, that law contained wording that can be construed as giving rights to the United Nations that supersede functions normally reserved for the Treasury of the United States. In other words, members of other nations (most of whom we have fed for years) now control the money of your bankrupt nation. Under normal circumstances, I could believe in the theories and principles of an organization such as the United Nations; however, our current President is using that organization to propagate the One World Order. Based on this current verifiable information, I must conclude that President William Clinton is a socialistic, hypocritical son-of-a-bitch for using the term, "The United Nations" instead of the "United States of America" and he is hell-bent on a one-world government. He will fail. Government, as we know it, as "being for Government only", will soon be replaced.

**Labor Unions:** We live in a free country. By free, I mean free people and free business. It is not the Government's business what free people or free businesses do. If a free people can sign an agreement with a free business, I

have no objections and it is up to those parties involved to take care of their business. If the people or business have any problems with any part of any agreement, then it is up to those involved to take care of that disagreement. The only assistance the Government can give is power or money. Either is a direct violation of the Constitution. Government works for, and is the servant of, the people. It does not have the authority or jurisdiction to mandate or regulate anything other than the armed forces. My opinion of labor unions is, it is the right of those involved.

**Internal Affairs:** These types of organizations exist usually in some type of Governmental agency at one level or another. "Any self-governing or self-regulating organization is self-serving." The most prevalent organization such as this is Internal Affairs of your local police department. These such organizations are permitted by apathetic attitudes of local citizens. It is up to those involved to curtail local abuses of their rights. They are wrong and if local populations permit them to exist, then local populations deserve an unchecked and rampant police department. People must accept responsibility for themselves and for their surroundings! Government employees are being paid to serve only. Yes, all of the Government works for us. Boy, you've got to show me. Tell me: how many of you have ever been asked a question by any level of any Government?

I have been asked if I read: Yes I do, and some of what I read: My favorite authors are F.

Scott Fitzgerald, Robert Ludlum, Sydney Sheldon, Taylor Caldwell, Barbara Taylor Bradford, and Arthur C. Clarke, to mention a few. Sometimes I use reading for an escape and find myself with one or more characters in their situations. To me, reading is relaxing and is a means to learn. I enjoy it very much. I've been

asked to express my views on my country: My fellow Americans and citizens, prepare yourselves for change.

/s/ Ronn Jackson

P.S. Note: On 8-11-94, an agent of the Secret Service visited me. I closed my conversation with him with the following statement: "I will have several back issues of CONTACT delivered to your office. Anything that I have said in that paper pertaining to any Government official, I have documentation to back it up. Tell all of Government, my country is going to return to Constitutionality. I will use any and all peaceful means to accomplish my objectives; however, Government as we now know it is finished."

### Bulletin #22

August 9, 1994

Dear Ronn,

The folks on our American Sovereign [conference] calls would love to have you back as a guest speaker again. Call whenever you can, to make arrangements. [See p.49 for Candace Conference Calling information.]

I produced a Fax of The Committee and sent it around. Tom Valentine read it on his Radio Free America, expressing his amazement at the assortment of personalities. We discussed it on last Wednesday's call.

Dear Candace,

Just spoke to you and your letter came in.





I will answer your questions:

1. Candace: Is this the Rockefeller group that is fighting the Rothschild (Bilderberger) group?

Ronn: The Bilderberger group works at the direction of the Committee of 16. So does the Rockefeller Foundation. So that proper perspective may be placed on those two organizations, they are a power and a force; however, any suggestion or request goes through A-1 and only then, can any initiative have any impact. The same thing applies to all of the "Central Banks".

2. Candace: When people are killed and replaced, are their replacements controlled by the people who killed them or by the people who controlled them before they were killed?

Ronn: By your question, you are referring to "artificial beings". They are controlled in part, by master computers located in Reston, Virginia. The input comes from several sources and is "secondarily" controlled by input from their individual location. The primary data was embedded at inception and is controlled by those who ordered the replacement.

3. Candace: Have Bill and Hillary Clinton been killed?

Ronn: Bill and Hillary Clinton are real. [Editor's note: Commander Hatonn's information on this subject may disagree with the above.] Their actions may indicate otherwise, however, ignorance has many forms.

4. Candace: What are China's current war plans?

Ronn: China's war plans are currently nothing more than a state of preparedness. That country is more interested in a full membership in GATT. One World Order requires that China be an equal trading partner on the economic side of world society.

5. Candace: If a photon bomb were set off at the North Pole, what would be the effect?

Ronn: "Photon bombs" are like any other bomb in that, depending on their size, the end result will be based on what that particular bomb was intended to do. What you are asking is based on what you may or would think what would happen with a photon bomb exploding at the North Pole of minimal size. One could be sized to destroy this entire planet or even a star such as our Sun.

To answer your question properly, it was necessary for me to make contact with someone who had a "Super-Computer". Then I had to determine the area size of the Arctic based on that entire area being (1) one mile thick. After feeding the necessary parameters into the computer that was using application software that I wrote in fifteen minutes, the following information came out after two-and-one-half hours of computing time at the rate of 780,000 calculations a second. I used as data, 1,000,000 degrees Fahrenheit and 70 degrees Celsius. Based on estimates of frozen matter above the water level, oceans would raise four to six inches; the rotation of Earth would be altered 1 1/2 degrees; the pressure applied by the blast would cause realignment and settling of the Earth's crust causing the now-known land masses to shift, changing the shapes and sizes of all land masses. Gravity will not change; however, this does not take into consideration molecular interaction and/or any chain reaction.

Conclusion: Mankind would cease to exist. Notice, I did not say civilization would cease. We ain't civil.

6. Candace: Are Kissinger and his Khazarian friends trying to kill the Judeans in Los Ange-

les with an Earthquake, probably in August?

Ronn: No Earthquake is scheduled of any significant size for August, 1994.

7. Candace: I understand St. Germain wrote the *King James Bible* when he was Francis Bacon at Court, but have you ever met him?

Ronn: Germain and I do not get along. He only assisted in writing several books. He was and is lazy and always keeps things stirred up. His responsibility is to make people think. His methods are what I object to.

8. Candace: What do you think of the rumor that St. Germain was Queen Elizabeth I's son?

Ronn: It is a rumor only. Liz #1's son was an asshole, but in a different manner.

9. Candace: If Admiral Byrd is head of United Airlines, is he reincarnated or a robotoid or part of that secret society that transplants organs and energy from young boys or clones?

Ronn: There are no artificial entities within the ranks of the Committee. They are alive and very deadly. The second part of your question comes from the minds of science fiction authors. While other technology exists on Earth, no interference is permitted by others. No exceptions.

10. Candace: Since "Greys" live to be 35-50,000 years by only consuming a little fluid once a month—and St. Germain is rumored not to have eaten, are humans ready to live on this air diet and be breatherians?

Ronn: By "Greys" you mean "Reticulans". You cannot compare our beings with those from other areas. Our species is unique and the life span is expressed in our terms and measurements. They have no meaning in other planes of reference.

11. Candace: Was it the Philadelphia Experiment that led to time-travel, and is history being changed because of time-travel?

Ronn: The movie version of the Philadelphia Experiment was only accurate near the beginning and the end. The in-between is a product of an author and producer. The true story of "Philadelphia" will be told by me in future issue(s) of *CONTACT*. I have received many requests for that data and I will tell it. I do wonder if you are prepared for it. By prepared, I mean, evolved sufficiently. The second part of your question, I will repeat. History runs concurrent to time. The future only exists in minds. (At this time) History is being made at this time. The future is being created by our actions.

12. Candace: Of course, Ronn, we have gone to the Moon, but wasn't that movie basically true—that our spaceflights are faked and Americans can't go to the Moon anymore—and that they did so long before the public was told?

Ronn: Candace, may I suggest a reality check. Too many people speak authoritatively on subjects that they have no knowledge of. Movies are for profit only—discounting the mind control aspects. The income can be more damaging than anything.

13. Candace: Isn't Alternative 3's story about the blowup of our base on Mars, true?

Ronn: Alternative #3 is the evacuation plan by "others" with us, in the event certain events, created by us only, come to pass. These events are based on previous events and predictabilities. Yes, we do have a choice. Yes, more than one script has been written.

14. Candace: Could you arrange for *CONTACT* to get a copy of that daily CIA paper that is only printed for about 79 persons?

Ronn: My conversations have much more substance on a daily basis, from prison, than the sum total of all of the words written by the CIA entotal by a thousand fold. The paper you mentioned, I have seen copies on various fax networks. You are fed much more useful "dribble" by the mainstream media. The original recipients are on an ego trip. That's how the information got out originally.

15. Candace: I am excited about the 10th Amendment Sovereignty Movement, and that it was discussed this week on PPS news. Also, Catron County, New Mexico supervisor was on a Morning show. I would like to make Monday night calls for all State Legislators interested in supporting the 10th Amendment. Any ideas to help make that possible? I'm maxed out on my resources, personally. I need someone that will commit to calling and inviting them.

Ronn: The 10th Amendment Movement is getting nationwide coverage and history will show that this is the beginning of the end for the "United States Government". Although it has taken the efforts of many and the combination of other occurrences, this is the "big one". *CONTACT* will be giving you the correct route. Just keep up with the truth.

/s/ Ronn Jackson

P.S. Remember, tell your friends to call 1-610-582-7400, PIN 1119, EXT 401 on Wednes-

## TO: Barbara Jordan (A-15 On *THE* Committee Of 17)

*Message received. What a pleasant surprise. And on behalf of our tired but spunky little CONTACT team, I extend a most sincere THANKS! for the kind gesture of your refreshing pat on the back.*

*Or, as Mark Twain put it much better, "I [we] can live for two weeks on a good compliment!"*

*Now—we've all "sneezed" over just about as much "dust & dirt" as anyone can stand for one nation, so let's roll up our sleeves, get those mops & scrub-brushes moving, and get this long-overdue housecleaning of OUR nation underway and done!*

-- Dr. Edwin M. Young  
Editor-In-Chief  
*CONTACT*



days and Fridays at 10-11 P.M. EST.

/s/ Candace

### Bulletin #23

1. "R.B." from Anderson, Indiana asks: "Your place of birth is near here. Did any of your work for the Committee ever bring you to this 'neck of the woods'?" As stated in Book I of *The Death of Camelot*, I drove through Henry County, Indiana once. Wasn't too much happening there; however, my former computer business did work for General Motors. I recall, those divisions of General Motors (Delco-Remy and Delco-Battery) were in your town. I stayed at the Holiday Inn if my memory serves me correctly.

2. "May" from Independence, Missouri asks: "We are very proud of Harry S. Truman. Please tell me if he had anything to do with the Committee of 17?" Ex-President Truman was a good, caring individual who had dreams of being a leader. History will show him with favor; however, all Presidents have worked for someone other than the people. Their longevity depended on their spirit of cooperation. My personal opinion of Mr. Truman is, he was a man.

3. "James and Mary" from Hagerstown, Maryland ask: "Please tell us about 'Homestake Mining'." It is a company with progressive management. Good ideas, and a plan for the future, incorporating technology. A-6 is one of the principal owners. Since his actions, individually, have more to do with gold than any other entity, I would view "Homestake" as a good investment.

4. "K.C." from Kansas City, Kansas asks: "Drugs are becoming much more prevalent in our area. A member of our police force was just arrested as being a dealer, what can we do?" Your city is no different than any other. The liberal attitude of our lawmakers and society in general, permit this kind of activity and in general we have lost control of our lives. We first have to admit to having lost control and then, reassert our responsibility. We cannot expect or ask anything of our Government. This is an individual war, person-on-person and block-by-block. Make your thoughts known and accept your individual responsibility. We are the most powerful people in all of history. The Government is only talk. Responsibility or bondage? You must make your own decision.

5. "E.G." from Sacramento, California asks: "I am enclosing an equation that my son has been writing for months. Can you tell me what it is?" It is the chemicals, and correct amounts, for gunpowder. The second item is sulfuric acid (H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>). Your son may need some help (or parental guidance).

6. "L.C." from Sylvania, Ohio asks: "Is John Glenn involved with the Committee or with what you write about?" I don't know Mr. Glenn. I only know him as a legislator and former astronaut. He is not involved.

7. "Max" from, Eugene, Oregon asks: "What is your opinion of Senator Bob Packwood?" Women are bringing to society's attention that which they have faced for years. When the Senator comes before his peers, then that is their decision. He was wrong and is responsible for his actions. I doubt seriously if he will ever be tried. The reason that he may not have to face a jury is, the people of Oregon are not mad enough. They are also responsible for their actions. Senator Bob Packwood is the typical politician.

8. "Rosemary H." from Thermopolis, Wyoming asks: "My former husband was sent to prison because he refused to cooperate with

the FBI. He later died. Do I have recourse against the Government?" I have no knowledge of your husband's case, however, if you could send me the case number, the indictment papers, and a written version from your perspective, I will look into it.

9. "Macy & Pat W." from Norcross, Georgia ask: "Will we ever know the truth about President Clinton? Why is he trying so hard to get the Health Bill passed?" Your question is difficult to answer with just a few words, but I will try. The truth about the Federal Government is shielded by an archaic set of Old English laws by the title of "Sovereign Immunity". President Clinton, as is the case with other Federal elected officials, hide behind these laws, committing unlawful and unconstitutional acts knowing that the judicial branch of Government will ignore or take possibly years to act on those "acts". These cowardly and treasonable acts are permitted by you and I, believing that if the Government does it, it must be okay, and then what could we do about it anyway. What most people don't realize: the Federal Government is just that, a federal government, not a national government. It has limited jurisdiction and it should work for the states. The states are sovereign to the Federal Government. The Federal Government cannot do anything unless it is requested to do so by the states or the people. Members of Congress have sort-of taken over and represent themselves as being the voice of the people. I would ask any of you out there: how many of you have ever been asked anything by any Federal elected official. They tell you what party lines dictate only. No

government is for the people; Government is for Government. Government enforces its mandates by making you believe that what it says, it will enforce, by power and intimidation if necessary, and you believe it. No, you will not know the truth about Bill Clinton, until you wake up and find out the Government, as an entity, is running a scam on you and then, you have to be prepared to do something about it.

The reason President Clinton is pushing the Health Care Bill is to put more money, from the pockets of the middle class, into the coffers of Government. What he is doing must appear that what he is doing is for the betterment of the people and the citizens when, in reality, he is obligated to enlarge Government and to make the debt to the Federal Reserve increase. In effect, President Clinton and the Government are being blackmailed by private enterprises and money interests, plus the Federal Reserve—to keep the burden of debt on you, your children and your grandchildren. I challenge any member of Government to show me the constitutionality of an unfunded currency and a national debt. Yes, my fellow Americans and citizens of the sovereign 50 union states, you are daily being screwed, blewed, and tattooed by your Government—and you keep coming back for more. Your Government, each time it passes laws that do not conform to the Constitution, is in violation of Article III, Section III of the Constitution—treason, and you permit it.

10. "Jean" from Raton, New Mexico asks: "Do you own property in this area?" Yes.

/s/ Ronn Jackson

## RONN JACKSON UPDATE

8/22/94 RICK MARTIN

On August 19, from the Southern Nevada Correctional Center in Jean, Nevada, there was a telephone conference hearing of Ronn's case (#CVN94-367HDM), Judge Howard D. McKibbin presiding. The hearing concerned this three-issue case: (1) poor quality of food in the Northern Nevada Correctional Center [Carson City]; (2) censorship of Ronn's legal mail, i.e., confiscation of legal documents from his cell; and (3) protest of the constitutionality of the Brady Bill, in violation of the 1st, 5th, and 10th Amendments to the *Constitution*.

Present at the telephonic conference hearing were: Ronn Jackson, Ronn's attorney John, Judge McKibbin, an Assistant Attorney General of the State of Nevada, and a prison counselor from the SNCC facility. A motion was put forth by the Attorney General's office to dismiss all three counts of the action. Judge McKibbin commented to Ronn that protesting the Brady Bill was not his responsibility. After hearing Ronn's response as to why it was his responsibility as a citizen of the sovereign State of Nevada, the Judge responded by dismissing the Attorney General's motion, stating that this was not a frivolous lawsuit and it would go forward. A settlement conference has been scheduled for Monday, August 22 or Tuesday, August 23.

Ronn, in speaking out concerning the Brady Bill and his rights as a citizen, introduced into the case record the concept of starting a parallel or collateral government.

In speaking with Ronn, he explained that the recent media coverage of the capture of "Carlos, the Jackal" was flawed—that, in fact, Carlos had died on September 29, 1963 in Grover City, California. Further, Ronn said that even a casual examination of his birthdate would discount claims by Government officials. According to Ronn, many actions which were purportedly performed by "Carlos, the Jackal" were not—the Government is merely trying to put to rest many of the unsolved events in recent history. With Ronn smiling during this discussion, this reporter believes he knows where some of the real credit belongs.



## Bobby Kennedy

# More From: *THE USURPERS* The Heir Apparent

8/20/94 #2 HATONN

*THE USURPERS*, Part 22

by Medford Evans (1968)

### CHAPTER IX: THE HEIR APPARENT

*Arbitrary power is the natural object of temptation to a prince ... Swift.*

The Emperor Caligula, to show his contempt for the Roman people, made his horse a consul. Jack Kennedy made his brother Bobby Attorney General. It is reported that Jack said, as he made the appointment, that Bobby really ought to get a little experience (as Attorney General of the United States) before going out to practice law. That remark may have been an example of the Kennedy wit, but it certainly showed **adequate contempt for the needs of the American people**. So did Oswald. So did Sirhan Sirhan.

Today, five years later, John F. Kennedy is dead and Robert F. Kennedy the heir apparent—dead also. On March 16, 1968, Robert Kennedy had announced he would seek the Democratic Party nomination for President of the United States. And, as we have noted, on March 31 President Lyndon B. Johnson announced his irrevocable decision not to seek the nomination. The stage was set for the heir apparent to *inherit*—inherit, possibly, all of the Kennedy power—but much more. His established record of self-seeking and his well-recognized ruthlessness, made many Americans fear that, if elected, he would usurp much of the power wielded by others, fear that his drive would be toward *total* power. But on June 6 Robert F. Kennedy joined the ranks of Left-wingers executed by his own kind. What manner of man was RFK? "Judge not that ye be not judged," we are well advised. God rest his soul. But we must still judge **his actions**.

Having his home in Virginia, but representing New York in the Senate—in **defiance of the U.S. Constitution**—disheveled and disordered in appearance and conduct, Robert Francis Kennedy could not be belittled or thought ridiculous except at great peril. He was a powerful and dangerous man.

The United States Constitution says:  
**No person shall be a Senator who shall not ... when elected be an inhabitant of that state for which he shall be chosen.** (Article I, Sec. 3.3)

Webster's Collegiate Dictionary defines *inhabitant* as one with a "permanent place of residence". When Bobby was elected to the

United States Senate from New York in the Fall of 1964, his permanent residence—if he could be said to have one and if words have any meaning—was 4700 Chain Bridge Road, McLean, Virginia, at a slightly ante-bellum fifteen room Georgian house called Hickory Hill, which he had bought seven years earlier from his brother Jack.

Bobby had virtually admitted my point. In May of 1964, he told reporters who asked him about the talked-of race against New York's Republican Senator Kenneth Keating: "All things being equal, it would be better for a citizen of New York to run for the position." It would be better to abide by the *Constitution*—"all things being equal". But nothing, it seemed, was equal to the political rapacity of an aroused Bobby Kennedy. Nothing but the gun.

Having gotten his bachelor's degree at Harvard in 1948 and passed a period in Europe and the Near East as a reporter for a newspaper in which his father had an interest, Bobby entered law school at the University of Virginia in Charlottesville. He finished in 1951, 56th in a class of 125. Ten years later he would be Attorney General of the United States.

The fact that today the Junior Senator from New York was not a bona fide New Yorker was of more than local interest and importance. It was a victory for the forces of Federal power that would obliterate all state lines, and establish a ruling class, a political elite.

Bobby summed up certain of his views having a bearing upon our future, in a speech in South Africa in 1966:

The worldwide contest of ideology, along with awesome developments in the speed, range, and impact of modern weaponry, have made the very notion of isolationism obsolete. Even the traditional forms of diplomacy—between belligerents and neutrals, between internal and external affairs, between a state of war and a state of peace—are slowly losing their meaning.

Obviously, there is a sense in which some of what Bobby said is true, but what he omitted saying is the more important truth that in

the "contest of ideology" he himself represented the forces which would destroy not only the "traditional forms of diplomacy" but also the traditional institutions of civilization—including the Constitutional states of the American union, and all other legitimate sovereign nations.

As Albert J. Meyer reported from Johannesburg: "It was something new for a U.S. Senator—taking the stump in a country nearly 7,000 miles from home and attacking that country's racial policy. It was very much like a whistle-stop political campaign." (*U.S. News & World Report*, June 20, 1966.)

**Bobby summed up certain of his views having a bearing upon our future, in a speech in South Africa in 1966:**

The worldwide contest of ideology, along with awesome developments in the speed, range, and impact of modern weaponry, have made the very notion of isolationism obsolete. Even the traditional forms of diplomacy—between belligerents and neutrals, between internal and external affairs, between a state of war and a state of peace—are slowly losing their meaning.

Bobby told students at the University of Cape Town that "the young people of this world" should struggle against the "differing evils" of discrimination in New York, apartheid in South

Africa, and serfdom in the mountains of Peru." There is a name for this feeling of being a Senator from Everywhere. The Greeks called it *hubris*, which Webster's Collegiate Dictionary defines as "overweening pride or self-confidence"—an inadequate definition since the distinctive connotation of the term is the special kind of presumption which precipitates tragedy.

Unique as Robert Kennedy may have seemed for bull-headed aggressiveness, the ideas he purveyed are commonplaces of the campuses at both Cambridge and Charlottesville (and of many another campus in the nation). Bobby was not himself one of the academic intellectuals—far from it—but simply the most dangerous to date of the innumerable misled young whom the academic intellectuals have indoctrinated. He seemed to many a sort of jet-powered, international Hell's Angel with "Liberal" clichés, instead of a bicycle chain, flaying the flanks of civilization. Bobby got in his licks at what he imagined remained of Imperialism.

A writer in *The New York Times Magazine* had reported that Bobby was "troubled by" the "criticism" that he was an "ambitious carpet-bagger, a Massachusetts-Virginia hybrid who knew and cared little about New York." It



didn't trouble him enough to give up his seat.

What was Robert Kennedy's record of accomplishment and what kind of ability did it show? He had careered as, (1) a staff lawyer for Congressional committees, (2) a campaigner for his brother, (3) Attorney General for his brother, and (4) a Senator from Everywhere. Finally, he had also been an indefatigably meddlesome traveler abroad. In all lines of endeavor he had been an arrogant tough—a good match for Jimmy Hoffa.

True, Bobby was credited with having helped his brother to win the Presidency, in the beginning. He is also acknowledged to have been ruthless in his methods. Accusations falsely hurled, earlier, at Joe McCarthy might well have been inspired by observation of Bobby himself in action, sacrificing for selfish victory every value, including loyalty and gratitude. Owing the beginning of his own career to McCarthy, Bobby nevertheless, as Ralph de Toledano reports, "worked hard for the condemnation" of McCarthy in the Senate. At the same time, he continued to protest friendship for McCarthy. Even after the condemnation, when himself in trouble, Bobby was defended by the Wisconsin Irishman who was such a good American he took it for granted the Kennedys were too.

The main qualities Bobby demonstrated as a Congressional Committee lawyer and as a political campaigner were pertinacity and insensitivity, both having a certain utilitarian value—and consistent with sordid savage meanness.

Robert Kennedy used his position on the Government Operations Committee, first under Joe McCarthy, later under John McClellan of Arkansas, as a place initially to identify himself with "McCarthyism" (i.e., pro-American Anti-Communism) then as a means of disengaging himself from that "fight for America" when he saw that McCarthy was headed for political trouble.

Arthur Schlesinger Jr. summarizes the episode from the point of view of a Kennedy sycophant. Having quoted a wartime letter from Jack commenting on a photograph of Bobby with a "cold vicious look" in his eye, Schlesinger continues:

That 'cold vicious look' stayed in Robert Kennedy's photographs for some time; his public role in the fifties was that of a prosecutor and investigator. When the Republicans took over in 1954, he moved on to the staff of the Subcommittee on Investigations of the Senate Committee on Government Operations, chairman, Senator Joseph McCarthy (*A Thousand Days*, p. 693):

Note: Schlesinger glides blandly over the anomaly of young Democrat Bobby's getting a political plum of a job from the then powerful Republican, Joe McCarthy—an anomaly explicable only on the ground that old Joe Kennedy (the "Founding Father") who did have personal and patriotic loyalties, had helped finance and support the Wisconsin "superpatriot"; Joe Kennedy had regarded Joe McCarthy as a friend of himself, of all Kennedys, all Boston Irish, and all true Americans. McCarthy amiably gave Bobby the job out of gratitude to Bobby's father. Schlesinger continues:

investigation was considerably disputed, it was less disputed than McCarthy's other investigations into the alleged disloyalty of government employees. *Partly because he genuinely liked McCarthy*, Robert Kennedy watched the committee steer this second course with mounting disapproval. After six months, he told McCarthy that he disagreed with the way the committee was being run, predicted that it was headed for disaster and resigned. Subsequently he returned as counsel for the Democrats on the committee—Jackson, Symington and McClellan—and wrote the minority report condemning McCarthy's investigation of supposed Communist shenanigans at Fort Monmouth. (*A Thousand Days*, p. 578, *italics added*.)

It was as counsel for the McClellan Labor Rackets Committee from 1957 to 1960 that Bobby Kennedy developed the political muscle which was to prove so useful to his brother in the 1960 Presidential campaign. Indeed, the Committee's work turned out to be, among other things, a sort of rehearsal. Not only was Bobby Chief Counsel and Staff Director, but Jack himself was on the Committee, while Ken O'Donnell and Pierre Salinger were on the staff. The effort was all out. Salinger writes:

We spent sixteen hours on Sunday interviewing dissident teamsters. It was to be that way for the next two and a half years—sixteen to twenty hours a day, seven days a week. But there were no complaints from the staff. We all knew that Bob was working just a little harder than we were. (*With Kennedy*, paperback edition, p. 38.)

Since the work included, according to Salinger, such chores as getting a maid drunk and keeping her "occupied in the parlor" while incriminating records were sought under an official's bed, you can see what a strain this whole union-busting effort must have been.

Why would a "Liberal" Democratic Senator

like Jack Kennedy anxious for his Party's nomination but already hobbled by his ambiguous association with McCarthy, participate in harassment of union labor leaders by a Committee headed by a conservative "racist" like Arkansas' McClellan? Especially where the hard work of this assault on the nation's third largest union was coordinated and driven by the Senator's own younger brother? Considering, too, that their father was already tagged as a reactionary capitalist? The brothers Kennedy must have somehow guaranteed the "Liberals" a suitable reward in return for overlooking this kind of multiple disqualification.

Toward what "Liberal" objective were Jack's charm and Bobby's ruthlessness directed? Specifically, who was served by Bobby's implacable pursuit of Jimmy Hoffa? No moral crusade, it was a dog-eat-dog performance. Typical of Bobby's methods was the fact that Hoffa was accused of wiretapping on the basis of evidence procured by government wiretapping! Since the hounding of Hoffa was hardly a matter of abstract justice, and seemed at first blush to be a political boomerang, what was the motive?

Part of the motivation must have been that Hoffa was objectionable to Walter Reuther, possibly as a potential rival for control of labor. Perhaps there were forces utilizing the Kennedys who realized more clearly than Hoffa himself how "well-nigh incalculable power over our economy is wielded by the Teamster's union" (Committee language).

Quite clearly what the Kennedys, Jack and Bobby, were after was power—"power all the way", Jack once said—and they were not averse to teaming up with Walter Reuther to get it. Was this the root reason why both were marked for execution?

A United States Senator, formerly United States Attorney General—having acquired that post partly by his betrayal of McCarthy and his persecution of Hoffa, Robert Kennedy's record as the dominant figure of his brother's cabinet was such as to win the admiration of Arthur Schlesinger Jr. Bobby was the "best Attorney General since Francis Biddle", writes Schlesinger, presenting this view not just as his own personal judgment, but as the judg-



"No! No! I meant throw the OTHER rascals out!"

Here he worked primarily on an investigation of trade by allied nations with Communist China. Though this



ment of "Washington". Bobby was the particular champion, and "the voice" of the New Frontier. He was "his brother's total partner".

Now both are dead and Johnson is President—for the nonce. And since Johnson has commanded the Near Left, Robert Kennedy for four years had nowhere to go but to the Far Left.

The Kennedy Administration in which Robert was a "total partner" suffered humiliation at the Bay of Pigs and shameful frustration in Vietnam. Its seemingly meretricious triumph in the affair of the Cuban missiles has been exposed as a fraud. But the Kennedys did enjoy one operational success. They occupied the campus of the University of Mississippi with thirty thousand federal troops. The victory seemed to have gone to Robert's head. Ever since he had increasingly assumed the role of global guerilla fighter, rallying black, yellow and red power against the political whites—as represented by Rhodesia, South Africa and the countries of Western Europe, but chiefly by his own United States of America.

Robert F. Kennedy had become a symbol for nihilistic forces—from the Haight-Ashbury District of San Francisco to the head-hunters of Indonesia.

The first week in April 1968 saw a quantum jump in the power level of Robert Francis Kennedy. His position was at once elevated and consolidated. Sunday morning, March 31, *The New York Times Magazine* appeared with a lead article about "The Kennedy Machine", which allowed as how Kennedy "will need all the help he can get... Bobby has a long way to go." Yet it gave him a chance and took it for granted that he would absorb Eugene McCarthy, with or without New Hampshire and Wisconsin. The difficulty was to be simply one of bucking the entrenched power of an incumbent President. That very night this difficulty was removed.

Another formidable obstacle to Kennedy's election, however, if not to his nomination, remained. Without being specified as such, this obstacle, too, got feature-article treatment in the quasi-prescient *The New York Times Magazine*. The widely advertised march on Washington of the "Poor People's Campaign", slated to begin in late April, might well drag out, it appeared, much longer than had been generally anticipated. Andrew Young, executive director of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference, had told somebody on the telephone—and writer Jose Yglesias had heard him say it: "Listen, we don't have a cutoff date but I figure that by the end of June we will have gotten some response or all of us will be in jail."

As Bobby contemplated his election campaign—prior to King's death—he had to consider what the effect of such a mobilization would be on his own image. It would be twofold: (1) the delicious anguish of the emotionally disinherited on whom the Kennedy attraction totally depends would relate itself instead to the dusky leader of the march, the guardian of the bivouac of the poor, (2) resentment against such a siege and against the resulting spoliation of the nation's capital would be in part directed against the very rich and very white young man—as a representative of the white Establishment—despite all he has done to arouse and incite the Negro poor of the nation. In other words, Martin Luther King was at once a rival of, and an embarrassment to, Bobby Kennedy.

Had King lived to run on a "Peace" ticket,

the Nobel Prize winner could have siphoned from the Democrats crucial votes of "black and white together"; at the same time the apostle of "non-violence" and sympathizer of "Black Power" put himself above the law. If "Poor People's Campaign" marchers should stay in Washington two months disrupting the processes of government, there could be an unprecedented "backlash" that would hurt every politician ever associated with King. No one had been more crucially associated with him than Robert Kennedy, whose long-distance call to a judge in Atlanta in late October 1960 got King out of jail and delivered to Jack Kennedy the tremendous Negro vote needed to eke out the scant margin of victory over Richard Nixon. In 1968 Robert Kennedy could not afford to go too far with Martin Luther King, but he could not afford—whatever the provocation—to break with him.

This dilemma was resolved April 4, 1968 by the murder of Dr. Martin Luther King in Memphis, Tennessee, just four days after Johnson's abdication. Absurd as it would be to suppose that Bobby had anything to do with the timely removal of his charismatic compeer, it is only natural to presume that in the sorrow with which he must have heard the news there was some suppressed admixture of relief.

The foregoing was written prior to reading a column by Robert S. Allen which in turn was written and released prior to King's death, but not published until afterwards. I quote it, in part, from the *Jackson Daily News* of April 6, 1968:

WASHINGTON, D.C.—Lieutenants of Senator Robert Kennedy are in touch with Dr. Martin Luther King on his highly explosive plan for a 'poor people's campaign' of mass demonstrating and lobbying in the capital.

One purpose of such a conference [between Kennedy and King], according to insiders, is to discuss the possibility of Kennedy's undertaking to arrange a meeting between President Johnson and King.

Kennedy has strong reasons for trying to arrange such a meeting, among them:

As a leading advocate of civil rights and far-reaching economic measures for Negroes, it would be very much in the interest of his furious presidential campaign to avert tumult and disorder in Washington as a result of King's grandiose scheme for a massive 'poor people's invasion' of the capital. An outbreak of serious disturbances could put Kennedy very much on the spot both with Negroes and with whites throughout the country.

Cordial personal and political ties have long existed between the mop-haired White House aspirant and the bombastic head of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference.

There are two salient questions about Robert Kennedy: (1) What was the source of his power over Lyndon Johnson? (2) What was the explanation of his appeal to the voters?

The answer to both questions is the same: *The assassination in Dallas.*

Let's face it, Bobby Kennedy did not have an engaging personality. He was too dour, too glum. And his physical appearance, which could have been his main asset, was—at least

by the standards we usually apply to a United States Senator—unkempt and disheveled. It was not ever thus. Though not so tall as Jack and never so well dressed, his features were actually better.

In 1960, when as a sparkplug of the John Kennedy campaign Bobby was first on the cover of *Time* magazine, he was rather good looking—not quite "the glass of fashion and the mold of form", but prepossessing enough so that his wild-haired image was as shocking as Hamlet's to Ophelia when first she saw him "mad".

The comparison leads us to Bobby's secret. Hamlet lost a father who was also his King; Bobby lost an elder brother who was also his President. Hamlet, as his uncle Claudius observed, was "loved of the distracted multitude", while Bobby, as reporter Robert Reeves recalls in *The New York Times Magazine*, "was bound into every American family during the shared experience of those four mourning days in 1963." The people love an heir apparent—all the more if on the death of his predecessor he does not ascend the throne but was forestalled by a Usurper. Bobby's whole political stock in trade was the sympathy of the multitude arising from the fact that his brother, and their President, was shot to death in Dallas. No wonder he looked unkempt, disheveled, and deranged! Hamlet's madness had a method in it. It was at least in part simulated to mislead Claudius. Perhaps Bobby's "madness" was concocted in part to mislead.

The other face of the coin of Bobby Kennedy's popularity, such as it was, was the unpopularity of Lyndon Johnson, which has been phenomenal. Indeed, until March 31, the unpopularity of Lyndon Johnson was the dominant feature of the 1968 election scene. "ABJ"—"Anybody But Johnson"—read a lapel button, a slogan so completely in the mood of America that even Johnson himself finally adopted it!

Why was Lyndon Johnson so extremely unpopular down to the day of this abdication? Vietnam? Civil disorders? Dollar weakness? It was not, and is not, clear to most voters that his opponents would do better. His bitterest opponent, Bobby, would almost certainly do worse in the racial field, while Bobby's way (Lyndon's too?) of concluding the Vietnamese War seemed even worse than somehow fighting on. As for Nixon, who knows what he would do? He seemed closer to Johnson—in both substance and style—than Bobby did.

It is not easy to know what journalists have in mind (if anything) when they speak of Jack Kennedy's "style", but whatever it is, it was something Bobby Kennedy didn't have. The difference between the brothers was that Jack strove to excel, while Bobby strove to win. For naked ambition there was not a dime's worth of difference between Robert Kennedy and Lyndon Johnson. They both seemed rather more feral than Nixon.

No, Johnson did not incur his distinctive odium because of this "style"—his culture, after all, is that of Sam Rayburn and the uniquely popular Will Rogers. Nor was Johnson repugnant to the American public simply because of his Administration's policy on Vietnam, civil disorders, and dollar solvency—vital as these issues were, and are. I suggest that the approximate explanation of the ostracism of the President which culminated in his abdication was a progressive and eventually pervasive popular abhorrence of the fact that he came to power as a result of the assassina-



tion of his popular predecessor. In our American political theater for about two years now the audience has been increasingly conscious of numerous voices as startling as the ghost of Hamlet's father, who told the prince:

*The serpent that did sting thy father's life  
Now wears his crown.*

From Barbara Garson's scabrous *MacBird* to Sylvia Meagher's scholarly *Accessories after the Fact*, from Mark Lane's controversial *Rush to Judgment* to Josiah Thompson's incontrovertible *Six Seconds in Dallas*, a growing chorus attested that the Warren Commission had not succeeded in the task assigned by the President—to lay the ghost of John Kennedy (in sacred ground, "Rest, rest perturbed spirit!") and that, too, of Lee Harvey Oswald (with—one senses the instruction—a stake through his heart). Ominous, however, and impressive as these voices were, they were but literature until the indictment for conspiracy to commit murder of a somewhat Petronian character named Clay Shaw by the District Attorney of New Orleans, Louisiana. Whatever Jim Garrison's motives, no one has hurt Lyndon Johnson more.

Also, whatever Jim Garrison's motives, no one had helped Bobby Kennedy more.

— #3 —

**THE USURPERS, Part 23**  
by Medford Evans (1968)

#### CHAPTER IX: THE HEIR APPARENT (Continuation at page 224)

What did we have there—a team? I am suggesting nothing improper. There is no reason in the world why Robert Kennedy should not have assisted an investigation into a possible conspiracy to murder his late brother. There is no reason in the world Jim Garrison should not have pursued that investigation, and accepted whatever assistance he might get from the former Attorney General of the United States—whatever the political consequences in 1968. *Fiat justitia, ruat caelum!* Let Justice be done, though the heavens fall. And, of course, they did, tragically, on Robert Kennedy. [H: All of this will make total sense to you after you read "DEATH OF CAMELOT". However, you are certainly correct. We stopped running that story of Ronn Jackson's—BECAUSE OF DISCRETION. There is too much at stake with your nation at this moment to either tie up Dharma in typing the ongoing story or to possibly lose the help of Ronn Jackson by publishing a thing—BEFORE ITS TIME—EVEN WITH HIS PERMISSION. WHEN HE IS FREE, HE CAN CONSIDER THAT WHICH HE WILL—ABOUT HIS BOOKS. AT THIS TIME, HOWEVER, WE NEED HELP FROM THOSE WHO WILL UNDOUBTEDLY BE NAMED. WE NEED LEADERSHIP, SUPPORT AND FINANCIAL HELP TO GET YOUR CONSTITUTION BACK ON ANY TYPE OF TRACKING. IT HAS SO FAR SERVED ITS PURPOSE AND IT IS SECURELY AVAILABLE.]

Earl Warren (A-1 at the time) was a primary player in the death of the Kennedys and the death of King, so let us not play games. Warren may be gone but others ARE NOT! Ours, in this instance, is not to focus

on past indiscretions and crimes as much as to move on beyond whatever is necessary to bring security to the nations—not just yours, all! Truth WILL "out" and perhaps some can partially vindicate through SERVICE in right-ness. Let us pray for this solution—NOT REVENGE!

I would harken you "christians" back to Saul of Tarsus (Paul)—he was as bad as they come and I'm not so sure he CHANGED—but he certainly did go on to make a whole heck of a lot of you THINK HE DID. Any errors can be better rectified later than while you are in the death march!

We have spoken of Johnson's "shall not seek and will not accept the nomination: as a gun-in-the-back statement—to which we should add... was Bobby holding the gun? And, again—was Garrison providing the ammunition? Or seen another way, was it Garrison more than anyone else who, during 1967, shot Johnson out of the Presidential skies? Perhaps it was Bobby who gave Garrison the ammunition, gave him confidence and a certain amount of protection. Garrison is obviously a brave man—but this thing took so much courage! He challenged the White House, the Warren Commission (an instrument of the White House), the CIA, the FBI, and the Secret Service—not to mention CBS, NBC, the Associated Press, and *The New York Times*! As New Orleans *States-Item* reporters Rosemary James and Jack Wardlaw have said (they "scooped the nation" with their story February 17, 1967 that Garrison was conducting an investigation of the Kennedy case): "It would seem incredible that Garrison would risk destroying himself on a quixotic venture unless he had some confidence in the outcome, and he exuded self-confidence." (Italics added.)

Oh, but Bobby Kennedy had endorsed the Warren Report, it will be said. Yes, and for understandable reasons. The President of the United States, in effect, said to Bobby (through his Commission) ... *Look, we're awfully sorry your brother, the late President, got killed. So-and-so did it, no one else involved, and—a funny thing—so-and-so is dead too. Case closed. What are you going to do—say, I don't buy that, I think you're mixed up in this thing yourself?* Are you going to say that to the President of the United States while he is still in office and popular? (He got 43 million votes in 1964.) No, you'll play your cards closer to the vest than that, no matter what you think. Hamlet knew the truth about Claudius and his father, knew that "the whole ear of Denmark" had been "rankly abused" by "a forged process" (The Warren Report of that day), but Hamlet couldn't move right away. He had to play for time. He just sort of sat around and let his hair grow. But Bobby showed his hand sooner than Hamlet did, and it changed the ending.

The Warren Report had stated that the conclusion of "no conspiracy" had been reached independently by assorted high functionaries of the government, including Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy. For some time it

might well have seemed to Bobby that if he were going to live he would have to lie low. He did a good job until tempted by the Presidency. In June 1967, a private detective named William Gurvich (who in the winter had hired out to Garrison) suddenly quit to say the probe had no basis. "He had told *States-Item* reporters the exact opposite a few weeks earlier," say James and Wardlaw. Now it was Bobby Kennedy to whom Gurvich talked. Who knows what he really told Kennedy? The fact

that, as James and Wardlaw say, Bobby "expressed confidence in [Walter] Sheridan of NBC whom Garrison charged with "bribery", proves, of course, exactly nothing except that Kennedy was in no position to associate himself with Garrison in such a controversy. You take the high road and I'll take the low road—And I'll be in the White House

The President of the United States, in effect, said to Bobby (through his Commission) ... *Look, we're awfully sorry your brother, the late President, got killed. So-and-so did it, no one else involved, and—a funny thing—so-and-so is dead too. Case closed. What are you going to do—say, I don't buy that, I think you're mixed up in this thing yourself?*

afire ye. But Johnson must not know as yet.

Johnson could have begun to suspect. It was the Fall of 1967 when Garrison began to get a new kind of publicity—something other than the circling lunge-to-kill of the media wolf pack which he had somehow survived in the spring and early summer. The succor which reached him in October and November was hardly top-drawer Establishment but it has its own kind of firepower. It was *Playboys*, *Ramparts*, and the *Los Angeles Free Press* which first gave Garrison enough time over an adequate public address system to reach some numerically significant portion of the American public with his story. Before that he had been cut off, stopped up, and blacked out. What seems interesting is that these lewd, offbeat, anarchistic publications which thus gave a decorous officer of public justice a forum, while the "respectable" media were trying to keep him gagged, are periodicals which appeal to precisely those elements of society from which Bobby Kennedy, of all potential major party nominees for the Presidency, could be expected to draw the largest vote.

The New Left, of course, had not waited for Garrison to come along (*MacBird* antedates Garrison), but they were delighted to see him. For the first time in their iconoclastic existence they wanted an imposing, established, legal, clean front—and in the 6 foot 6, impeccably tailored, politically middle-of-the-road District Attorney from New Orleans they found one. It makes a formidable if somewhat bewildering alliance. People wondered what Garrison was going to run for.

Bobby Kennedy announced. He couldn't have hoped to run against Johnson. The incumbent might beat him out for a nomination that wouldn't be worth much. Best thing would be if Johnson's entry were scratched. The Garrison probe might help bring that about. Somebody said Louisiana Governor John McKeithen might be Bobby's running mate. A rumor like that could be a distortion of imperfectly detected communications between Kennedy and any part of Louisiana officialdom. In any case, Garrison and McKeithen had been friendly.



And both had a friendly attitude toward Bobby. (In this they were highly atypical Southerners, though in their evident aversion to Johnson and their open admiration for George Wallace they are perfectly typical Southerners.) The New Orleans *Times Picayune* of March 31, on the day of Lyndon's abdication, carried a story of an exchange between McKeithen and Garrison. Robert Kennedy was due to visit New Orleans. It was said Garrison would slap a subpoena on him. The Governor wanted to know was that true. "Last thing on my mind," said Garrison, adding that all his staff had only "sympathy for members of the Kennedy family", and that for himself, "Senator Kennedy is more than welcome in New Orleans and Louisiana."

"I think all the men of courage," Garrison went on, "who have shown they are willing to oppose the incumbent—from George Wallace to Senator Eugene McCarthy to Senator Kennedy—should be regarded as a healthy and hopeful sign."

Anybody but Johnson. Yes. Still, most people felt that while other candidates—Republican or Independent—might run better against Johnson, Bobby would have been the one who would have profited uniquely from Johnson's withdrawal from the race.

It was last fall some time, Johnson tells us, that he first began to be serious in his mind about pulling out of the Presidential contest—last fall just about the time it became clear that Garrison wasn't going to evaporate—just about the time, too, that McNamara was moved to the World Bank.

Was the firing of McNamara an attempt to propitiate the Far Left? Absurd as it seems, that Left, you know, reviles McNamara along with Dean Rusk and Johnson. The only Administration "hawk" they went the least bit easy on was Walt Rostow. They often called Vietnam "McNamara's War." They knew that McNamara's bellicosity was directed rather exclusively toward American generals and admirals. They knew, too, that McNamara was a personal friend of Robert Kennedy's rather than Lyndon Johnson's, but he was Johnson's Secretary of Defense and in the capacity he had to take his share of what they were pouring on Johnson. Johnson, for his part, knew himself to be also strategically as one with his most venomous critics.

District Attorney Jim Garrison acquired new strength in early 1968. Obviously, if he had not been destroyed in a year—February 17 was the anniversary of this investigation—he must have something. On the *Tonight* show in March he toyed with Johnny Carson like a police dog with a fox terrier. In this case the terrier was trying to defend the man in the White House. The police dog's attack was so devastating that this may well have been the night when Robert Kennedy decided finally to run, and Lyndon decided finally to run *away*—or take evasive action.

A man can't stay President of the United States when a public prosecutor who speaks of him in the way Garrison has spoken of Johnson cannot be removed from the scene. To illustrate the sort of thing the New Orleans District Attorney has said repeatedly, and increasingly without any effective comeback, consider this from a question-and-answer session following his speech in Los Angeles November 14, 1967 before a radio and television association banquet:

...employees—a limited number—of

the Central Intelligence Agency of the United States Government are involved in the assassination. A number of them have been identified... in my judgment, the reason that the United States Government—meaning the present administration, Lyndon Johnson's Administration—is obstructing the investigation—any investigation [is that] it has concealed the true facts—to be blunt about it—to protect the individuals involved in the assassination of John Kennedy. (Los Angeles *Free Press*, November 17, 1967, p.17.)

The effect of this statement is plain: it is to name the President *as an accessory after the fact in the murder of his predecessor*. A Left Wing writer like Sylvia Meagher can do that in a book, a "Right Wing" writer like me can do it in an article or book review—and this is, if you like, just freedom of the press. *But when a duly constituted District Attorney does it time after time*—and finally over the most widely viewed sophisticated show on national television—the President in question has got to fish or cut bait. If Jim Garrison could not be fired or successfully prosecuted on some charge such as criminal libel, or worse, then eventually—unless some other expedient entered in—the President *whom he so relentlessly excoriates would have to be impeached*.

Ramsey Clark, the Attorney General, sensed the logic of this situation. Clark intimated, at Charlottesville, Virginia in October, that he might have to prosecute Garrison. The officer soon weaseled at least half way out of it. The episode still amounts to a virtual admission that the United States Attorney General would prosecute the Louisiana District Attorney *if he could*. The fact that he cannot was reinforced by Garrison's subsequent escalation of his attack. [H: **Everybody STILL think you have the BEST JUDICIAL SYSTEM IN THE WORLD? HOW ABOUT YOUR ADMINISTRATIONS? LYNDON JOHNSON WAS A KEY FIGURE IN THE DEATH OF KENNEDY(S). I DO find it interesting that Walt Rostow replaced Warren on the Committee as A-1, however. My, what tangled webs we weave when first.... Sounds like a good title for a book or two? Try it!**]

But why can't the Johnson Administration dispose of Jim Garrison? If the Administration is innocent, it can surely move against such reckless smears. Suppose, however, it is *guilty*. Could not the power that assassinated a President successfully frame a District Attorney? If they could kill Jack Kennedy, they could ruin Jim Garrison. (They could hardly kill him. The Garrison backers would have it made.) The Federal budget is certainly big enough to pay a few perjurers. Couldn't they ruin Garrison? Perhaps not, if the possible source of his protection were high enough—like the brother to the late President, the one *who* was possibly the next President. [H: **Remember that ALL the Kennedys, including JACKIE, knew who murdered the President.**] June 5, 1968 brought new trouble for Jim Garrison, and others.

Prior to June 5, sympathy for Kennedy, and amazement at the intrepidity of Garrison's challenge to the Johnson Administration had combined in an intolerable exacerbation of a Presidential plight already in *extremis* because of Vietnam, race, and national solvency. The Kennedy-Garrison combo—even if they fol-

## A Free And Independent PRESS Is Long Dead

*Editor's note: The following piece of rare and candid insight comes from 1953, a solid 40 years ago now. Egads! How much more controlled do you think the media is now? Keep this in mind and show John Swinton's remarks to your doubting friends who wonder why you subscribe to and honor CONTACT so highly above the typical Satanic Elite-controlled news media.*

*We like to run this following message periodically, both as a caution to those still naive enough to think there is a free Press out there in the commercial world controlled by the Elite, and as a special kind of "thank you" to our many, many readers who so consistently support and encourage CONTACT and, before that, THE PHOENIX LIBERATOR. We are deeply grateful for your constant and sincere messages of encouragement. Those often highly emotional "thank you" notes pouring into the offices every day are what give us the necessary boost to keep on keeping on.*

**JOHNSWINTON, THE FORMER CHIEF OF STAFF OF THE NEW YORK TIMES, CALLED BY HIS PEERS, "THE DEAN OF HIS PROFESSION", WAS ASKED IN 1953 TO GIVE A TOAST BEFORE THE NEW YORK PRESS CLUB. HE RESPONDED WITH THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT:**

*\* There is no such thing, at this date of the world's history, in America, as an independent Press. You know it and I know it. There is not one of you who dares to write your honest opinions, and if you did, you know beforehand that it would never appear in print.*

*\* I am paid weekly for keeping my honest opinions out of the paper I am connected with. Others of you are paid similar salaries for similar things, and any of you who would be so foolish as to write honest opinions would be out on the streets looking for another job. If I allowed my honest opinions to appear in one issue of my paper, before twenty-four hours my occupation would be gone.*

*\* The business of the Journalist is to destroy truth; To lie outright; To pervert; To vilify; To fawn at the feet of mammon, and to sell his country and his race for his daily bread. You know it and I know it and what folly is this toasting an independent Press? **We are the tools and vassals for rich men behind the scenes.** We are the jumping jacks; they pull the strings and we dance. Our talents, our possibilities and our lives are all the property of other men. We are intellectual prostitutes."*



lowed the same drummer only by accident—had Johnson over a barrel.

Or seemed to have. But the old boy is tough—and wily. So, let's recap a bit. There are two possibilities concerning the evidence in Garrison's possession:

(1) The evidence incriminates Johnson personally, or,

(2) The evidence does not incriminate Johnson personally, but *does* incriminate, as Garrison says, CIA employees—and perhaps other government personnel, perhaps other members of the power structure, the Establishment.

If the first alternative were true, then some would think this was the gun in Johnson's back when he abdicated. (Nobody thinks he really wanted to abdicate.) *Get out... or we'll impeach you and indict you for murder*, may have been the word. But if that's the way it is, isn't that the last circumstance under which Johnson would step down? When a king has killed, he cannot abdicate. "I am in blood stepped in so far," said Macbeth, "Returning were as tedious as go o'er." Johnson has guts. If guilty here as some have intimated, he would, like Macbeth, at worst die with harness on his back. At best, he could use the power of office to beat down Garrison, Kennedy, and all. Why should he "yield, to kiss the ground before young [Robert's] feet?"

But for two months this is just what he seemed to do. "Surely," he told reporters, he would see Senator Kennedy "whenever it is convenient for him."

Beware of Johnson seeming humble.

If the second alternative above is true—that Garrison and Kennedy had evidence incriminating employees, members, backers of the Johnson Administration—but not Johnson himself—then in the very moment of adoration Johnson could have found a grim consolation. Jim Garrison had confronted the Federal Government with a grave problem: *Reveal—or establish—or admit the truth about the assassination of President John F. Kennedy*. Nobody believes the Warren Commission any more.

That is the problem. And if not so broad, yet from the governmental point of view, it is deeper than the problem of Vietnam, or of race, or of solvency—for it goes to the heart of the legitimacy of the government. Is government by *coup d'état* to replace government by election in the United States? This must be a deeper problem than the war in Vietnam. Our support on the other side of the world, of government by *consent of the governed* is said to be the justification for our being in Vietnam. Jim Garrison told his Los Angeles audience:

The most important thing this country has ever given the world... is the *Bill of Rights*. ... But what rights did Lee Oswald have in Dallas? He had no rights. He saw no lawyers, he had no rights at all. He was framed by people in law enforcement with U.S. Government help. (Los Angeles Free Press, loc.cit.)

The full evidence on which Garrison based that statement will not be presented by him until the presently accused conspirator Clay

Shaw comes to trial in Louisiana. That trial will surely not be completed before the election, since a key witness in California will not even have an extradition hearing until September 30. Shaw's attorney got a Federal district court to consider enjoining the trial altogether. But though such a maneuver, if successful, might save Clay Shaw, it would, in the court of public opinion, convict the Federal Government of having something to hide. Much of what Garrison presumably has in mind has, in any case, been presented by numerous authors of a wide spectrum of political coloration. The Administration in Washington is in these assassinations up to its—and YOUR and MY—neck. [H: And Oliver Stone in "JFK" certainly told, a couple of years back, what happened to Garrison, et al. Injustice ruled AGAIN! WHEN ARE YOU GOING TO STOP THE MADNESS, CITIZENS? WHY DO YOU EXPECT GOD TO HELP YOU WHILE YOU ALLOW THIS KIND OF HEINOUS ATROCITY TO CONTINUE AND CONTINUE AND CONTINUE? THEN I NOTE IN THE ENDING—GOD DOES SEND HELP AND IN-

## Quotes Worth Remembering

"Our task of creating a socialistic America can only succeed when those who would resist us have been totally disarmed."

Sarah Brady  
Handgun Control Inc.

Editor's Comment: You had better start getting involved.

**SIGHT AND YOU EFFORT TO KILL OUR MESSENGER, OUR WRITERS AND DENY THAT GOD COULD BE ANYWHERE INVOLVED IN SUCH THINGS. THE DAY HAS ARRIVED WHEN SOME THINGS WILL BE SET TO STRAIGHT, READERS, WITH OR WITHOUT YOU!**

So let's consider a probable reason for the public execution of Robert Kennedy. *He was on his way to exposing all of those who had anything to do with his brother's assassination. He might blow the lid off. He might succeed.*

In late November 1963, Lyndon Johnson could say to the nation at a time when the Kennedy Myth had just been born: *Let us continue*. The death of the President, the late President, had been "avenged". It had been "avenged" by Jack Ruby, who had killed Lee Harvey Oswald live on television as 50 million viewers watched. And everyone "knew" that the case against Lee Harvey Oswald as the killer of John Kennedy had been closed by the prosecutor and police in Dallas, Texas. There was nothing more to do, but to mourn, and get on with the business of government. There was sorrow for the dead President's brother, as for his widow, his children, his personal friends, but for the time the brother's political relevance was little more than theirs. The recently neglected Vice President, now President, was at the helm of state. It was he who would press beyond the New Frontier to build the "Great Society". The dead were dead—all but Jack Ruby himself, who was in custody, Betty MacDonald, and sixteen or seventeen other fringe characters who would in due course

be DEAD. [H: And so too is Medford Evans DEAD—BUT "THEY" CAN'T SIMPLY KILL THEM ALL, CAN THEY, RONN? OTHERS HAVE THE EVIDENCE AS WELL AND AS MORE AND MORE BECOME BRAVE AND GET HEARING—IT WILL BE TOLD AND IT WILL BE A BLACK DAY IN AMERICA BEFORE THE EYES OF THE WORLD! OLIVER STONE—YOU MIGHT TAKE ANOTHER LOOK—IN THE "RIGHT" DIRECTION THIS TIME. OR WALLY, PERHAPS YOU WANT THIS ONE?] A sad time, a quiet time. There was "no mystery" about John Kennedy's death. Yet it would be good—for the benefit of foreigners particularly—to have an official investigation. The President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy was established, with the Chief Justice of the United States, as the [Communist Newspaper] Worker suggested, as chairman. It became known as the Warren Commission and its report as the Warren Report.

The Warren Report, as Sylvia Meagher has pointed out, simply confirmed what the Dallas Police had established in twenty-four hours—that Lee Harvey Oswald, alone, had killed John F. Kennedy. The Dallas Police and the Warren Commission all did what they were supposed to do. So did Bobby Kennedy, who continued as Attorney General and was thus one of the key members of the Johnson Administration throughout the life of the Warren Commission. Bobby was the boss of the Justice Department and of the Federal Bureau of Investi-

gation, on which the Warren Commission relied primarily for information, since it employed no investigators of its own except legal staff. As of September 1964 virtually all Americans—including, apparently, Bobby Kennedy—agreed with Lyndon Johnson, with his Commission (the Warren Commission) and with the Dallas Police that there had been no political or other conspiracy in the killing of John Kennedy. Oddly enough, the foreigners for whom the reassurance of the Warren Commission was so largely intended were not at all reassured—they still thought there was a conspiracy.

As time passed, America, too, lost its unanimity in this matter. On October 1, 1964, practically nobody had read the Warren Report, and practically everybody believed it. As of the Summer of 1968, few people even yet have read it, but some have, and many have read about it. Practically nobody believes it any more. And as this skepticism grew, the political importance of Robert Kennedy had reasserted itself. He was no longer a young man who lost an elder brother in a manner most regrettable, but in circumstances which, after all, you just can't do anything about. He had become increasingly, the rightful heir of a seat of power taken from his brother by murderous usurpation. Until he was given the power and the murderers are punished, justice would be denied.

That is a serious part of the mood of America today. But there was this catch: Bobby still endorsed the Warren Report. Yet if the Warren Report were true, then neither Lyndon John-



son nor anyone else in the Johnson Administration injured either Bobby or any other Kennedy. [H: I guess we know why, don't we?] If Bobby did not retract his endorsement and denounce the Warren Report, could he capitalize on the sympathy and sense of justice of Americans enough to be elected? Jim Garrison, who knows so much, was sympathetic toward Bobby. But Garrison was puzzled. A questioner in Los Angeles asked him why Bobby had approved the Warren Report. Garrison replied:

I don't want to be unfair to Senator Kennedy and I think if I tried to speculate without having the facts I would be unfair. For example, the comments I made about the President [Johnson] were comments made as the result of specific facts that we have after months of forbearance. On the other hand, I don't know enough about President [sic] Kennedy's reasons to guess. I'm curious too. I don't understand it. I don't know.

Garrison liked Robert Kennedy, but it wasn't all that clear that Garrison would vote for him if Bobby stuck by his endorsement of the Warren Report. The opposite was reasonably clear. Garrison is unusual in his degree of knowledge and his aggressiveness, but he is not untypical of Americans in his attitude. This is part of the problem that Lyndon Johnson was turning over to Robert Kennedy along with a running chance at power in the Democratic Party and in the country.

The Garrison case is too hot for Johnson, so it had helped Kennedy. But it was also too hot for Bobby! President Robert F. Kennedy would have been the man of whom the crusading District Attorney from Louisiana (or somebody) would demand: *Open the files! Tell us the truth about the murder of your brother!*

President Lyndon Johnson would experience profound if malicious enjoyment in imagining just how President Robert F. Kennedy could respond to that demand. Johnson must know, as Garrison may not, how deeply Robert Kennedy was involved in the Left Wing conspiracy. Garrison of course cannot help knowing that Bobby is far Left of center, but Garrison thinks, or indicates that he thinks, that the murder of John Kennedy was planned and carried out by Right-wingers of some kind! Since John Kennedy, too, was a Leftist, this makes an initially plausible assumption. At least three things, however, militate against it: (1) Leftists are usually killed by other Leftists—they have a kind of permanent purge going, (2) the CIA, which Garrison has definitely implicated, is certainly NOT "Rightwing!" (3) Earl Warren would never cover up for a Rightwing conspiracy. Neither—and Jim Garrison should know this—would Warren Commission member Representative Hale Boggs, Democrat of Louisiana. Neither, for that matter, would Lyndon Johnson.

It is almost certain—based on the "no conspiracy" conclusion of the Warren Report—that John Kennedy was killed by a Left Wing conspiracy. This is independent of whether the ostensible Communist Lee Harvey Oswald was or was not a member of the conspiracy.

If Bobby was loyal to his brother, the Left could be expected to purge Bobby also. It did. The Left is not given to personal as distinct from organizational loyalties.

And all of this would seem to take us far

afield from an indictment of Operators Rusk, McNamara, and Katzenbach; and from Schemers Rostow, Fortas and Clifford. But it only **SEEMS SO**. And it is the same with the drift and passing of current events. Things change but most of the time change slowly. Mostly they stay the same.

For whether the actors—the Usurpers and Schemers who are provided for us to look at on stage—change, the tragic play remains; remains until men with strong moral purpose and high courage and high commitment ring the curtain down to raise it on a better drama, in keeping with man's higher destiny.

No matter how deeply they may have disagreed with them, all men of honor must abhor the public executions of John and Robert Kennedy. And in their deaths, the Usurpers have struck again.

The problem is the problem of depraved men.

The problem is the problem of the absolute power which corrupts **ABSOLUTELY**.

[END OF QUOTING]

Remember: "YE SHALL KNOW THE TRUTH AND THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU FREE—RIGHT AFTER, I HOPE, IT MAKES YOU MAD AS HELL!"

--Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn.

Salu.

## Grandma Answers Some Questions

08/20/94

Dear Readers,

It pleases us greatly that you respond in such a positive way, and constantly ask questions, and then wish for improved health for Grandpa. Thank you.

To Sharon E. of Alturas, California: Thank you for your encouragements and wishes. We also hope we can shake the "ConstitutionALLS" out of the Political Element and return the Government to the People. Roses to you, well done.

To Glenn K. and family of Sedalia, Colorado: We are glad to hear you are teaching the *Federalist Papers*, and the Word of GOD, and the *Constitution* to your family and friends. You alluded to disappointment in your parents that they did not teach these things to you, as it was not taught to their parents.

One has to remember: in those days people worked very hard and for very little. Little income on sparse sustenance. IF one was lucky to get to the 4th or 5th grade, they made it do. They could not go further in education, as in most places, it was not available, or there was too much work to do on the family farm, and the distances to and from school were great and took a lot of time out of a working day.

Looks like they did a pretty good job with you, as you are concerned enough to seek out the truth and to try to discover what has happened to the "TRUST" placed in our duly elected. Big bouquets of Roses to them [your parents]. Well done.

To Karen and Jack of Orlando, Florida: Bless you, I am certain your children's education will flourish with your most evidenced concerns. As, when you are as concerned about your children's educations as you evidenced, I feel confident you will make certain, one way or the other, they know what it is all about. Big Roses to you.

To Mike and Kathy of Casper, Wyoming: You can never know too much about your *Constitution*, why it was so hard sought and hard fought for, given birth to, and handed down from generation to generation, secured by the apron strings and the suspender straps of ITs parents. Keep studying; you are doing great. GREAT BIG ROSES to you. Keep it up.

Glad you read the *CONTACT*, it does keep one **INFORMED**. Thank you for writing.

/s/ GRANDMA



## Return To Constitution

# More From: *THE USURPERS* Inglorious Revolution

8/20/94 #5 HATONN

*THE USURPERS*, Part 24  
by Medford Evans (1968)

### CHAPTER X: INGLORIOUS REVOLUTION

The United States deserves a better government than it has. Not a better *FORM* of government. We don't need any new Constitutional amendments—we don't abide by what's in the *Constitution* now. Nor do we need any new laws—though we should repeal some we have recently acquired. What is wrong with our government is the people in it, specially those at the top. The President, yes, but not just the president. John Kennedy and Lyndon Johnson were as different as two Americans are likely to be, yet because of the men around them it is easy to speak even now—nearly four years after the assassination of John F. Kennedy—of the "Kennedy-Johnson Administration". Dean Rusk has been there through the whole period; Robert McNamara through most of it. **[H: And after more than a quarter of a century later some of the Elite are STILL there—and now, the whole is toppled into the court of the Zionists. Once the dam has cracks it doesn't take very long to wipe out the dam and flood everything below.]**

Again, it is not just the individuals around the President whose presence we must protest, it is the *ideological type from which these individuals are drawn*. What would it profit the country to get rid of Dean Rusk and draw instead another like him—say McGeorge Bundy? The American people deserve better leadership. **[H: And what of Walt Rostow who simply moved over into the most powerful slot on your globe?]**

Moralizing fatalists claim that any country gets the leadership it deserves. This is balderdash. Whatever the American people may have done wrong, they have never intended to commit national suicide. Yet national suicide is the only possible result of Washington's present policies, particularly these three:

- (1) U.S. disarmament.
- (2) Racial revolution.
- (3) Protracted "war" in Vietnam.

Why do these policies, if continued, mean national suicide? Because (1) If we disarm we shall not be able to resist invasions from every part of the globe by "exploding" populations who would find it as easy as Puerto Ricans now do to enter the continental United States. **[H: Golly—and Medford didn't even know about NAFTA!]** Because (2) if the racial revolution is completed North America will be altered as

drastically by the departure of the white man as it was by his coming. Because (3) if we continue the conflict in Vietnam according to the current formula, we shall soon drain America of its wealth and of its young men.

H.G. Wells had a theory that "primitive war was a necessity, caused by a surplus of young males." Since many of the intellectuals whose influence is now so great in Washington are, to a degree, followers of H.G. Wells, they may feel that the war in Vietnam—which is, in its own way, quite primitive—has been justified not in spite of, but *because* of the fact that it kills off so many of our young men. In any case, if the Communists intend to conquer the continental United States, certainly they would find it easier to do by holding the Russian and Chinese armies in reserve while vast numbers of our young men are sacrificed to the swamps of Southeast Asia, and elsewhere, in futile wars. **[H: And have them off policing all the world—while the Russians and Asians TRAIN IN THE U.S.?]**

The term "national suicide" may mean either or both of two things: (1) it may mean the end of the political system established here in 1776, **[H: THAT HAS HAPPENED!]** or (2) it may mean the virtually simultaneous physical death of all or most of the present inhabitants of the United States. **[H: Come now—that IS HAPPENING AS WE WRITE!]** What some otherwise rather thoughtful people do not seem to realize is that Number one would go a long way toward producing Number two. The *Constitution* of the United States was adopted, for two very important reasons among many: to "insure domestic tranquility" and "provide for the common defense." Despite ominous humiliations abroad and traumatic racial disorders at home, despite cynical disregard of the *Constitution* by the very courts sworn to uphold it, the Constitutional provisions for the defense of our borders and peace within them are still, in the main, being served. But if government under the *Constitution* be finally overthrown—as it could be following another election fiasco—and replaced by either chaos or a new regime, then we can expect very large-scale killings to follow. The revolutions in Russia, China, and—smaller, but closer to home—Cuba, all killed the majority of their victims *after* the revolutionary coups were over, *not during those coups*. The fact that killing can be accomplished more efficiently by a dictatorial regime in "peace" than in "war" has been known since the Reign of Terror in France, since the proscriptions of Sulla in ancient Rome. The reason is simple: in "war" the intended victims fight back, sometimes successfully; in "peace" the regime may proceed with confident dispatch!

What is now beginning to be realized is

that a revolutionary coup itself can be won more quickly, or at any rate far more surely, if the leaders of the revolution *first acquire positions of power within the government to be overthrown*. **[H: If that one doesn't scare your pants off—nothing will.]** Today in the United States no one—not even Stokely Carmichael or Walter Reuther—could march on Washington as Fidel Castro marched on Havana. **[H: Gosh, not even Linda Thompson? And that was in 1968!]** Whoever would overthrow the legitimate system in Washington or any other major capital of the Western World must first acquire, through stealth or coup, top positions in the system. *They may then dismantle it at leisure*. The outstanding illustration of this principle of warfare in contemporary history is General De Gaulle's liquidation of the French Army in Algeria *after it had elevated him to power*. Still in process is the even more gigantic scuttling of our defense establishment by the former U.S. Secretary of Defense, Robert S. McNamara and presumably by his successor, Clark Clifford. **[H: Still around.]** "Revolution from the top" is the most efficient kind.

As a note on terminology, it should be observed that the "American Revolution" of 1775-1783 was not really a revolution at all, but an embattled act of secession, a War for Independence. George Washington and his associates *were not trying to overthrow a way of life, but to preserve one*. They appealed to the traditional rights of free-born Englishmen against revolutionary new taxes and other impositions by George III; they made no attempt to kill or dethrone George III, but simply exempted themselves from his rule; *and they never conducted a reign of terror against anybody*. The American War for Independence had none of the sadism which has characterized the French Revolution and all Communist revolutions. The Marquis de Sade, for whom the lust for cruelty is named, was a figure in the French Revolution. He is admired by many of today's radical, Left Wing and Communist revolutionaries.

An accelerated "revolution from the top" has been under way in America since 1933. Since the conclusion of World War II in 1945 the government has come more and more into the hands of those who would increase the power of Washington at the expense of the states, but *decrease* it to the advantage of foreign capitals and especially to the advantage of the United Nations. The entire process is consistent, however, for it all adds up to *world centralization of power*, drawing the reins tighter from local, through state, through national into the world center—wherever that may turn out to be. But this process, though consistent, is flatly in opposition to the tradi-



tional and Constitutional pattern of authority in America—which recognizes the *people of the several states*, acting in the first instance through the governments of their states, as the source of all other governmental authority in this country—local on the one hand, federal on the other.

The Federal Government was established by the states, a decade *after* they had become independent, for the defense and economic benefit of the several states. In traditional America, Washington, D.C. was to be strong against foreign power, but docile toward the cooperating states which formed the United States. Today, the fact that revolution from the top has made rapid headway is visibly obvious in the habit Washington has developed of being docile toward foreign powers, *but very tough toward the states and their people*: an exact reversal of the intent of the founding fathers.

The almost hysterical insistence in Washington has been, and is, to take from the states and give to foreign nations or to the United Nations—money, but even more, the power of decision. This insistence began and increased in the Roosevelt, Truman, Eisenhower, Kennedy, and Johnson Administrations. That revolution from the top reached a kind of verbal and visible peak, on July 4, 1961, when President John F. Kennedy celebrated Independence Day by declaring the future necessity of a "Declaration of Interdependence".

It had been—until 1968—and the *Pueblo* incident—the peculiar mark of the Johnson Administration that what had been the revolutionary *slogans* of the Kennedy Administration, under Johnson had become undisputed goals. President Kennedy said, "Let us begin," meaning *begin to revolutionize America*. President Johnson said, "Let us continue." And under Johnson the drive toward national extinction has been relentlessly organized and drastically accelerated. The slogans, policies, and negotiations; the treaties, legislation, and appointments relating to disarmament, racial revolution, and the war in Vietnam had been a matter of controversy while Kennedy was alive. *They are again today. But upon his death his doctrines became almost sacrosanct and until now it has been considered bad form, and even politically, socially, and morally impossible, to question the premises of President Kennedy's program for revolution from the top.*

It is widely forgotten that John Kennedy did call for revolution. Such forgetfulness seems strange in view of brother Bobby's audacious demands on behalf of the Viet Cong and Black Power. But Bobby's blatant extremism caused many to underestimate the historic importance of his brother's opening of the New Frontier. In accepting the Democratic nomination at Los Angeles in 1960, Kennedy gave fair warning that under his administration the country would be turned upside down:

...the world is changing. The old era is ending. The old ways will not do.

Abroad, the balance of power is shifting. There are new and more terrible weapons, new and uncertain nations, new pressures of population and deprivation. More energy is released by the awakening of these new nations than by the fission of the atom itself.

Here at home, the changing face of the future is equally revolutionary. The New Deal, and the Fair Deal were bold measures for their generations—but

this is a new generation... [Then, following long passages in which the past is repeatedly condemned and new changes are repeatedly demanded, the world 'revolution' being used not less than five times, the nominee introduced his slogan of the 'New Frontier'.]

The new frontier of which I speak is not a set of promises—it is a set of challenges. It sums up not what I intend to *offer* the American people, but what I intend to *ask* of them.

For the harsh facts of the matter are that we stand on the frontier at a turning point in history...

And the facts of the matter were indeed to be harsh, though in the hoopla of the political convention no one paid very much attention to what the young candidate was saying.

His inaugural address six months later was more seriously considered, was widely praised, even by conservatives, who put the best possible construction on the statement, "Ask not what your country can do for you; ask what you can do for your country." Generally interpreted as an appeal to patriotism, this bit of rhetoric—especially taken in conjunction with Kennedy's Los Angeles statement that the New Frontier represented not what he intended to *offer* the American people, but what he intended to *ask* of them—can just as well be taken as a warning that Americans must be prepared to surrender such old and outmoded ideas as personal liberty and national independence! Supporting this gloomy interpretation is Kennedy's use in the same address of the ominous expression "a long twilight struggle", which he said was a burden we must bear, "year in and year out". What kind of *twilight* could he have had in mind? The twilight of traditional America, *undoubtedly*. The twilight, perhaps, of Western civilization. It was clear that he did not feel himself to be addressing simply an American audience.

"My fellow citizens of the world," John Kennedy said, "ask not what America will do for you, but what together we can do for the freedom of man." And, "Finally," he said, "whether you are citizens of America or citizens of the world, ask of us here the same high standards of strength and sacrifice which we ask of you." It was the "citizens of the world" whom he addressed as his "fellow citizens". It is also grimly interesting that in the sequel it was *he* who was required to make the ultimate sacrifice.

Nine days after his inaugural, Kennedy in his "State of the Union" message to Congress, was incredibly frank concerning the possibility, if not of national suicide, at least of national death. And he spelled it out, for those who would pay attention, that he was going to see to it that the United States would not again use, or seriously threaten to use, nuclear weapons, but would in effect turn the clock back by relying on "conventional" (non-nuclear) weapons for such fighting as we might inescapably do. Here are selected bits from that message of January 29, 1961:

I speak today in an hour of national peril and national opportunity. Before my term has ended, we shall have to test anew whether a nation organized and governed such as ours can endure. The outcome is by no means certain.

...No man entering upon this office,

regardless of his party, regardless of his previous service in Washington, could fail to be staggered upon learning, even in this brief ten-day period, the harsh enormity of the trials through which we must pass in the next four years. Each day the crises multiply. Each day their solution grows more difficult. Each day we draw nearer the hour of maximum danger, as weapons spread and hostile forces grow stronger.

1. I have directed prompt action to increase our airlift capacity [to] assure the ability of our conventional forces to respond with discrimination and speed, to any problem at any spot on the globe at any moment's notice. [This was to displace the Eisenhower Administration's doctrine of "massive retaliation", and to substitute conventional response, not for nuclear weapons themselves, which Eisenhower never actually used anyhow, but for even the threat of possible use. Contrary to popular impression, there was no threat of our using nuclear weapons at the time of the so-called Cuban crisis of October 1962.]

2. I have directed prompt action to step up our Polaris submarine program. [These are armed with nuclear missiles, but are the easiest of all equipment not to use, as well as the easiest to deliver intact to a foreign power, had anyone a mind to do so.]

3. I have directed prompt action to accelerate our entire missile program. We need an invulnerable missile force powerful enough to deter any aggressor. Only when our arms are sufficient beyond doubt can we be *certain beyond doubt that they will never be employed.* (Italics added.)

Except for the italicized words, the foregoing sounds patriotic enough, but what needs to be noted is that an "invulnerable missile force" (*meaning solid-fuel, Titan-type missiles in underground silos*) is the kind of nuclear-weapon system that is virtually impossible to use in a crisis. The so-called push-button age is the grimmest misnomer in history. The fact is that there are so many technical and administrative safety-catches against the firing of a Titan from a "hardened" base that you could never get all of the individual acts of consent and cooperation required to fire one until the emergency was, for better or worse, over, and someone would withdraw his original consent on the ground that it was now too late to do any good.

...I have already taken steps to coordinate and expand our disarmament effort... to make arms control a central goal of our national policy under my direction.

Finally, this Administration intends to explore promptly all possible areas of co-operation with the Soviet Union and other nations 'to invoke the wonders of science instead of its terrors.' The United States would be willing to join with the Soviet Union and the scientists of all nations in a greater effort to make the fruits of this new knowledge available to all. Where nature makes natural allies of us all, we can demon-



strate that beneficial relations are possible even with those with whom we most deeply disagree, and this must someday be the basis of world peace and world law.

Thus at the outset of his Administration did John Kennedy make clear to all who would listen intelligently that he proposed to lead the United States through an enormously difficult transition period from a time of national life defended by arms to a time of post-national life—"world peace and world law"—when the United States would no longer have any nuclear weapons, or would not have any that it could use. In this speech Kennedy anticipated the program of "general and complete disarmament" which his Administration would eight months later, in September 1961, submit to the United Nations. In other words he echoed the program of general and complete disarmament already proposed by Khrushchev. Technical differences between the American and Russian proposals merely gave the Russians time to haggle and jockey for various particular advantages while remaining secure against any possibility of our ever using our superior stockpile to our advantage, since we were committed to its ultimate renunciation and thus committed, in effect, to the proposition that it really should not ever be used.

The United States has been psychologically disarmed of the nuclear weapon ever since Nagasaki, but not until the Kennedy Administration was there explicit moral renunciation of the weapons around which our defensive strategy has been developed, and on which hinges our national independence. But from the point of view of the Kennedy Administration, that didn't matter, for national independence itself was regarded as an anachronism, or worse.

In Kennedy's program of revolution from the top, it was disarmament and the "end of nationhood", as adviser Walt Rostow called it, that received the major emphasis. But there was nothing ambiguous either, about the stand on racial revolution. At the University of Mississippi, in September 1962, Kennedy committed overwhelming "conventional" military force to effect the enrollment of Negro James Meredith in the previously all-white institution. Interestingly, the officer in charge of "Operation Rapid Road," as the campaign at Ole Miss was called, was Creighton Abrams, who succeeded Westmoreland in Vietnam. The military and related action around Oxford in 1962, as that around Saigon then and now, could be considered an exercise in "counterinsurgency". But the most important of Kennedy's deeds in the racial revolution was simply a speech—which in the case of a President of the United States can, of course, be a very important thing indeed. On June 11, 1963 Kennedy went on television to speak to the nation on "civil rights". The message was: give the Negroes what they want, or they will take it by violence in the streets. As if to punctuate this inflammatory declaration, Negro revolutionary Medgar Evers (who had named one of his children for Jomo Kenyatta of the Mau Mau) was shot dead that very night by a still undiscovered marksman in Jackson, Mississippi. The style of weapon and the method of attack were the same as those used against General Edwin A. Walker two months earlier, and against President Kennedy himself five months later. No one has yet suggested that Lee Harvey Oswald shot Medgar Evers.

Kennedy's speech in the Summer of 1963 in which he suggested repeatedly that the Negroes would be justified in taking "to the streets" has been followed by four "long, hot summers" of escalating violence. Kennedy's successor has continued to encourage racial revolution from the top.

On the surface at least, Lyndon Johnson has, from the start, reversed the Kennedy emphasis on disarmament and racial revolution. Kennedy was proud of his Test Ban Treaty. Johnson has been proud of his Civil Rights and Voter Rights Acts. In his first address to Congress, just four days after he had become President in Dallas, Johnson in a key statement, said:

*No memorial oration or eulogy could more eloquently honor President Kennedy's memory than the earliest possible passage of the Civil Rights Bill for which he fought so long.*

From this prompt beginning President Johnson progressed with a crescendo of racial agitation from the top until he achieved a climax of incitement in speeches before a joint session of Congress in March 1965 and at Howard University in June 1965, when he adopted for himself the slogan of the Negro revolution, *We shall overcome!*

With the intelligence services at his command it is not likely that he was unfamiliar with the international character of this slogan, which occurs in Castro's Cuba, for example, as, "Veneceremos." The enemy to be overcome, is, unambiguously, the United States of America.

In the war in Vietnam, Johnson's shift of emphasis has been even more dramatic. Arthur Schlesinger has said that Kennedy no doubt "realized that Vietnam was his great failure in foreign policy, and that he had never really given it his full attention." (*A Thousand Days*, p. 830.) Johnson has given Vietnam his fullest attention, and the result from the nation's point of view had been an infinitely greater failure—so great that one cannot believe the operation has been conducted from the national point of view. Yet the Johnson strategy in Vietnam is a logical continuation of what was begun under Kennedy. The two Administrations are as one in the conduct of the "long twilight struggle" on the "darkening plain" of Vietnam, where ignorant armies "clash by night". In the "civilian" levels above the armies, however, one suspects there are those who understand only too well the meaning of this "long twilight struggle"—the *Gottterdammerung* of American power.

The revolutionary drive to disarm America, to upset the White-Negro relationship, and to persist in the apparent futility of Vietnam are not to be blamed simply on LBJ. All of these policies were established before Johnson came to power and would undoubtedly continue following his retirement or defeat—unless he were defeated in a campaign where these policies were debated, by a man who specifically opposed them. Even such a man would fail unless, on entering office, he filled cabinet and other positions of policy development with men who believe that United States national sovereignty should be defended by the most powerful arms available, that the viable racial pattern of three centuries should not be obliterated in blood and fire, and that Communism should be fought, but not exclusively at times and in places where the only beneficiaries of

the war (as in Vietnam) are the Communists themselves. We need a counter-revolution at the top—and to get it we need new men, new types of men in charge of the Department and other Federal agencies, as well as a new kind of President.

The price of power is responsibility for results. Recent administrations have attained power previously unknown in this country, even under Franklin Roosevelt. But the Johnson Administration has continued and expanded upon that power. To what end? The Johnson Administration must be judged by the results which now appear in our national life—by violence and bloodshed in the streets of our cities, by senseless and savage war in the jungles of Asia, by crippling disarmament of the men condemned to fight that war, by fruitless expense of life and treasure everywhere. Things can't go on like this.

Nor could our national peril have been lessened under another Kennedy—certainly not under Bobby Kennedy whose demagogue appeal and potential for ruthless exercise of power exceeded even those of Lyndon Johnson.

On March 16, 1968, Robert Kennedy announced his intention of opposing Lyndon Johnson for the Democratic Party's nomination to the nation's highest office. This was the idol of the New Left who also, earlier, announced his intention of leading the world youth revolution. What revolution? The revolution in hairdos, dress, sexual mores? Hardly. He must mean *political*. The only political revolution among youth is a Marxist revolution.

Bobby Kennedy's recent statements, echoing the Communist and Socialist lines on peace, civil rights and Vietnam seemed to confirm that he meant to lead the *Marxist* revolution of youth, seemed to confirm that another Kennedy in the White House would simply be more—much more—of the same thing we've been getting.

One recalls with a shudder the statement of his own father, "I like Bobby—he's a good hater."

Nor can we hope for something very much different than we've been getting should the next President be Richard Nixon—protégé of Dwight Eisenhower and Nelson Rockefeller—the man who showed himself a loser to the first Kennedy; the man who, in a televised debate with John Kennedy, acknowledged that he wanted all of the same things that Kennedy wanted and that it was only a question of the best method for securing them.

All of *what* "same things"? Integration of the races, whether the people concerned want it or not? Federal aid to—and hence control of—educating of our young? Predatory urban renewal projects, socialized medicines, the Negro revolution, and always higher and higher taxes, more and more welfarism, galloping toward complete Socialism and the ultimate police state? [H: ANYBODY FEEL LIKE ARGUING?]

More of the same. More of the same.

The "Glorious Revolution" of 1688 in England was so called for two reasons. First, it established the supremacy of Parliament, the elected representatives of the people. Second, it was achieved without violence, and is often called the "bloodless Revolution". Today in America an *inglorious* revolution is in progress. It is exactly the opposite of the other, for (1) it is aimed at establishing the supremacy of a dictatorial, self-perpetuating elite, and (2) if it



continues it will involve enormous violence and bitter bloodshed. Its key programs are: (a) disarmament, (b) racial revolution, (c) "constructive conflict"—as in the bloody Socialist-serving Vietnamese War.

The present state of affairs cannot continue. Either the inglorious revolution will be consummated or it will be arrested and reversed. If the former, then the prospect has been described by Shakespeare's Ulysses in *Troilus and Cressida*:

*Then everything includes itself in power,  
Power into will, will into appetite;  
And appetite, an universal wolf,  
So doubly seconded with will and power,  
Must make perforce an universal prey,  
And last eat up himself.*

This descent to Avernus is all too probable. Yet it is blessedly more probable that we have not passed the point of no return. It is ironically to the credit of the Johnson Administration that it has made the choice so plain.

### A BILL OF PARTICULARS

The *Declaration of Independence* asserts that it is the right of the people to alter or abolish any form of government which has become destructive of the end for which it was established. The Declaration of 1776, as evidence of the conscientiousness and integrity of its Signers, included a "bill of particulars"—a list of reasons why.

No necessity is now upon the American people, of abolishing the form of our government: for its form, as set forth in the *Constitution*, remains the best solution in human history for the problem of combining liberty and order.

Within our form of government, however, there have entered Operators and Schemers who have made a mockery of the *Constitution*, and have set about to manage the American people rather than represent them. These ambitious, conspiratorial Usurpers apparently aim at nothing less than an oligarchic government of the world, to which end they exploit the power of the theoretically representative government of the United States. Entrusted by the American people with the agency of our national sovereignty, these embezzlers of power have pawned that sovereignty as a down payment on their own bid for global dominion.

While comparatively free elections endure—it will be unnecessary to alter or abolish the form of government of the United States. All that is necessary is to remove from office those who themselves are obviously hostile to our *Constitution*, while at the same time they usurp power under the *Constitution*.

*The history of the present President of the United States, as of his recent predecessors, is a history of repeated injuries and Usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these States, and their arbitrary conversion to a province or provinces in a new world order. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid electorate. He has attained office through questionable means. He has degraded the image of the Presidency. He has employed and been employed by Usurpers of the power of the Government of the United States.*

These Usurpers of the power of the government of the United States have:

1. Degraded and weakened our means of national defense while at the same time enormously increasing its cost.
2. Unilaterally disarmed the United States

of the ability to use the nuclear weapons system on which our whole strategy of national survival has been made to depend.

3. Involved us in a war on the Southeast Asian mainland in which no victory is permitted—nor even any definition of what would constitute victory.

4. Committed hundreds of thousands of American troops, largely drafted from civilian life, to a militarily and politically untenable position in South Vietnam.

5. Subjugated the people of South Vietnam without actually defending them.

6. Furnished our enemies with the means to fight against us through trading with Communist countries and through permitting Communist theft of arms on a gigantic scale in Vietnam.

7. Compromised our national honor from Korea to Cuba to Berlin to the Middle East.

8. Betrayed the hopes of freedom fighters from countries where the overthrow of tyranny might actually be accomplished.

9. Encouraged revolutionary minority groups in the United States to riot, loot, and burn our cities and threaten our agrarian economy.

10. Provoked hostility between the races in America and throughout the world.

11. Raised the cost of government to the brink of national bankruptcy, and encouraged the drain of gold from the country.

12. Hounded loyal public servants of the United States, and authentic American military heroes.

13. Treated the Constitutional rights of the States of the Union with contempt, and usurped their rightful authority.

14. By perverse interpretation of the *United*

*States Constitution* prevented prayer in the schools, promoted obscenity in published materials and contributed to the moral breakdown of civilized society.

15. Threatened America with the prospect of government by assassination, *coup d'état*, dictatorship, and Extraordinary Commissions and presidiums.

Our first recourse in the face of such injuries and usurpations is the ballot box. The second is the renewing of that eternal vigilance which our Founding Fathers counseled us to keep.

**\*\*END OF VOLUME (I)\*\***

[END OF QUOTING]

Why do I "end" this with and as "Vol. I"? Because there will be an updating and fill-in volume—IN HONOR OF A FATHER AND DEVOTED CITIZEN DOING EVERYTHING HE COULD TO MAKE YOU SEE! The "speculated" items have come to pass—every one—AND MORE! YOU, AS A NATION, ARE NO LONGER HEADED FOR THE TRAP—YOU ARE IN IT!

COME FORTH IN HONOR AND UNTO THE PRAYERS OF THE MULTITUDES OF THOSE SEEKING TRUTH, RETURN TO "LAW" AND GOODNESS—AND GOD SHALL BLESS THIS GREAT NATION AS NO OTHER HAS BEEN BLESSED IN ALL OF HISTORY. THEN, TOO, CAN THE WORLD BE BROUGHT INTO BEAUTY AND TRUTH—IF YOU WANT TO DO THIS GLORIOUS THING.

Blessings will rest upon you in HIS name and in HIS CREATIVE GLORY! I HUMBLY BOW BEFORE HIS WILL—THAT IT SHALL BE DONE!

## Conference Calls: Corrected Info.

### AMERICAN SOVEREIGN CALLS

by the moderator, Candace:

Our thanks to Commander Hatonn for the recent words of encouragement.

A few of words of clarification, please.

To access any of the calls, the number at the appointed time is 1-610-582-7400, then there is a tone->dial PIN->tone->dial Ext#.

I am the Moderator, Candace, and you may call me at 417-548-3679 to volunteer help in planning and recruitment. Contributions are welcome at P.O. Box 37, Sarcoxie, Missouri 64862. *Votescam* [the book] is available for \$10.00. Please give it to your favorite candidate. No more than \$20 has been contributed for this project except what Candace has donated. If you believe in networking, help.

We have 5 nightly calls scheduled, with special speakers on Wednesdays. Try to make at least 3 of the calls weekly to make this networking successful. It's only \$2.50 for 15 minutes. Would you like to be the Moderator of the Tuesday or Friday calls?

Constitutionalist calls on Wednesday, Thursday and Fridays.

Info. at (417) 548-3679. To join in, call (610) 582-7400 at these times, etc:

- Wednesdays: 10 PM EST—then dial PIN #1119, EXT 401;
- Thursdays: 11:30 PM EST—then dial PIN #1120, EXT 402;
- Fridays: 10 PM EST—then dial PIN #1119, EXT 401;

Only room for 100 Americans—try us now! To win!

Past speakers: Ken Vardon, Ronn Jackson, Tommy Buckley, Al Carter, Irwin Schiff, Jim Collier, and Michael Silverhawk.



# THE DEATH OF CAMELOT

by Ronn Jackson

*Editor's note: We are here reprinting the first four installments of this popular narrative due to the correlation with recent material from the ongoing series called THE USURPERS, and because of all the questions that Ronn Jackson is only now receiving about his background and what has brought him to his present state of fervor toward reclaiming our country. Here's the scoop from the guy in the middle of the action.*

*New readers will find this material a matter for great concern because of how those REALLY in power take care of "business". This is not for the weak of stomach! Nor is it for those who would rather bury their heads in the sand and say this country is doing just fine.*

3/31/94 #3 HATONN

## THE DEATH OF CAMELOT

Ronn Jackson, Secret Service Agency

OK readers, we'll see how good you have become at facing FACTS, looking at the TRUTH of the way the "enforcers" and "security service agents" work and if you have the "stomach" to REALLY look at what goes down....

The following is so bizarre and violent that I do not ask Rick or another at the paper to offer it to you for fear you would simply think the staff of CONTACT has gone completely "National Inquirer" loony.

As we move into the text I think I should give you some warning that this may well cause you to lose sleep, throw-up or worse and/or DENY it could happen. Since this is being printed BY REQUEST for as large a scattering as we can get, I will appreciate your bearing with us through the gore so that you can find TRUTH.

This is, of course, a subject which has been beaten into shreds by historians, liars and researchers—what actually happened to John Fitzgerald Kennedy.

We shall have to handle this as an ongoing series as the manuscripts are lengthy and, of necessity, hand written. The first volume was sold for a very large fee and was, or was intended, to be made into a motion picture. Therefore the material is written in "novel" format. Probably the best way of introduction is to reproduce that which was written for distribution by another "paper" in November 1992. Perhaps we can simply offer this as presented to us. You must realize that this IS the way of the intelligence services and Secret Service Agency—deadly and violent.

Why would I include the crude violence? Because you readers have got to come to grips with the fact that this is the way your world has become and often times "what really happens" is even worse than the too bloody and violent TV and motion picture renditions. I can clean it up for you into tidy packages with no blood-leaks but I think you need the whole of this story to bring into context what was and is going on in your world of "Camelot Hell". Rather than further discuss the disgusting, let's just move into the story as written by one WHO WAS THERE AND WAS A PARTICIPANT!

[QUOTING:]

## THE DEATH OF CAMELOT IN MEMORIAM: JOHN FITZGERALD KENNEDY (1917 - 1963) by Ronn Jackson, SSA

Today begins a series on America. A series, not in the historical sense, but how events and occurrences were and are. Starting at the "mid-Kennedy era" and coming forward to the present, many situations in the series, you the reader are familiar with and how and why you have been systematically deceived, misled, and in some cases, lied to. This series is not anti-establishment, anti-government or "Anti" anything. It is intended to tell you something; give you additional information so that you can make an informed decision, and then decide how our country really IS. The series is based on the book *THE DEATH OF CAMELOT* by Ronn Jackson, and contains the full and un-cut version of volume one, of the four volume set. Some of the situations and language are graphic and will dispute what many noted historians and journalists have written. However, there is a difference. The book(s), for the most part, are written in first person singular BY SOMEONE WHO WAS THERE.

[H: Great, but why would we not just ask you to get the book(s)? Because the books are not published even though they were supposed to have been. AND, THE MAN WHO WAS PUBLISHING THEM—IS AS OF WEEK BEFORE LAST—SUICIDED QUITE DEAD!! Therefore, according to our efforts to protect writers of truth—we effort to spread the word and works as quickly and as widely as possible. Ronn Jackson deliberately put himself into prison—JUST TO SURVIVE! Maybe that little explanation will help you understand the seriousness of the subject and also see why we don't have time to "clean it up" for your viewing.]

Editorial: The author has chosen and condensed, two excerpts, which will appear later, in their entirety, so that you, the reader, can understand what he is trying to say. He requests that YOU be the judge.

## THE DEATH OF CAMELOT

I had just completed a sanction in South America. Eleven days prior I had landed at the north end of the continent, flown south, back north, back south and ended up in Brazil. When my task was completed, I was on my way to the airport. I was tired, hungry for some American food, and irritated because my subject had a couple of bodyguards that was not mentioned in my "information" package. One had cut me just before I grabbed him and snapped his neck. The other was so startled by my actions, he just stood with his mouth open. They were like most bodyguards, for show only. I dropped him with a crushing blow to the throat. I heard the shot and turned as the principal was falling to the floor. I agreed with his actions—it was easier that way.

When reporting that my task was complete, I was about to mention that I was heading home. My employer informed me that I was going to Europe. The ticket was at the Boarding Gate, not to bother with customs, and my information package was awaiting me at Orly. I had ten minutes to catch the flight. The line went dead.

I was all over the continent for the next thirteen days and, though I accomplished my objective, I was still down about a week in the sleep department. I decided to use a different tactic when I called in. After waiting almost two hours for the operator to put the call through, when she motioned for me to pick up the receiver, I picked it up and "he" was already speaking. He told me I had been working long hours and I needed to get some rest. I didn't say anything. I had a package awaiting me at Kennedy. I told him I was going into Dulles. He said to fix my watch as the flight left an hour ago while I was waiting to get through. How I hate a smart-ass. I could take a commuter to D.C. I asked if he knew my shorts size. He said, "thirty-six".

The Flight Attendant awoke me at the terminal. I looked to the rear of the 747 and it was empty. I didn't remember taking off in France. I think I felt a little better. I pulled my travel bag from overhead, felt for my wallet and left. I was glad for the silver passport. I was in no mood for Customs.

I was on the ground in a little over an hour. My home at the time was in McLean, Va., and that king-size water-bed sure was beckoning me, but I did have a stop to make. I was seeing a lady and had promised to stop by and see her, two weeks ago. She was a news reporter for one of the networks and on my way to the studio I was trying to think of an excuse not to go out that evening. I reached down and pulled out the package I had picked up in New York. I opened it and was thumbing through it when I noticed the cab driver eyeing me in the rear view mirror. I told him it was "counterfeit" and I was with the secret service. He refocused his attention on the road.

At the studio my lady was taping her weekly show. The receptionist told me that it could be an hour before she was through. I sat down in the reception area, picked up a magazine and was just dozing off when I heard the double doors behind the secretary come flying open. My lady was walking towards me and said I had an urgent phone call and that I could take it at the desk or in her office. As I walked to the desk, I looked towards the front entrance. A military police vehicle was pulling up in front. I took the receiver from the woman and the familiar voice said "priority one—A-one". I was awake. This was only the second time I had received those instructions. I kissed my lady, apologized, told her I would call her and was on my way to Andrews Air Force Base. As it turned out I had this sick feeling in the pit of my stomach. Wherever I was going it was in a military jet and I didn't like them.

The vehicle pulled up to the plane. Its engines were running and the ground crew pushed ladders up to both sides of it. I couldn't hear anything but a lieutenant gave me a manila envelope and pointed towards the back seat. I was strapped in and an oxygen mask was put on. It felt like we were going straight up for several minutes and then the pilot leveled off. A few moments later the sound just disappeared and it didn't take a mental giant to know we had just exceeded the speed of sound.

The jet taxied to a private hangar and shut off his engines. I still couldn't hear anything nor could I move. I saw the pilot moving around and as the canopy raised up he stood up.

He bent over and pushed a button on my



straps, they released and I exhaled. I hadn't realized I was holding my breath. I looked down at my hands. Now those were white knuckles. This was the last time, I thought. But I had said that the last time. After considerable effort and with the pilot's assistance, I was able to get out. For that seat to fit me it would have had to have been twice as large. I looked down at it and it was hard to believe I had just traveled several hundred miles in it.

There was a rental car awaiting me at the side of the hangar. I got in and saw the keys were in the ignition. I leaned back on the seat to relax for a minute and then picked up the manila envelope to see why everybody was in such a big hurry. I glanced through the papers first and then read them in detail. My objective was an agent for an autonomous branch of the Federal Government who functioned in a similar capacity as I, only on like a local basis. Why was I chosen, I thought. But then, I knew the answer for that.

I destroyed the papers with the exception of the map. So it was "Extra's" time. I wondered how I would feel when my time was up. That was a foolish thought. No one was above me, that I knew of, although knowing my employers, there was a contingency plan, I was sure. So the other shooter, "the man on the knoll", had finally cracked. I still remember him from the photos in the hotel lobby in Los Angeles. I wonder who ran the investigation on Bobby Kennedy. He was and still is a prime candidate for one of the nerd movies. Well, there's a chance there was a cover-up. Naw, Hoover didn't like him; he just did his typical government job. If it suited them, okay. If not, just leave the taxpayers hanging.

The address was about an hour from the airport. When I arrived, I just drove into the driveway and parked. I walked to the door and it was open. *When I stepped inside I knew it was too late.* The door hit me. I walked to my right into the family room and the twisted and mutilated body of a man was on the floor. I walked around it and there was no question about a sick mind. Most of the damage was done after his death. There was no blood around most of them. I walked to the back of the house and found what I guessed to be the man's wife. Her condition was no better. Her skirt was up around her waist. This one—was one sick man. I was not prepared for what I found in the next room. It was a young girl, about twelve or fourteen. The side of her head had been caved in. A glass ashtray laid by the body. She had also been raped. I felt the bile coming up.

I got into the car and pulled out. Several blocks from the house there was a small shopping center. I pulled in and called. I advised my employer I had been too late but I would handle the situation. He asked if I needed any money. I said no and would keep him posted. I said somebody should clean up the mess. He was silent for a moment and then told me to get some distance between me and the house and he would advise the local authorities in thirty minutes. I started to say something and thought better of it. It wouldn't have done any good. I heard the click on the other end.

I'm not sure why but I headed for the airport. I was in a strange city, didn't know anyone, didn't want to attract any attention, and was looking for a rogue agent who could be very deadly. The little girl came to mind and I forced those thoughts from my mind. I saw a large hotel sign ahead and a plane landing. I might as well get some rest and make some calls as I couldn't do anyone any good on the freeway.

I checked in and went to the room. I wasn't sure what I was going to accomplish but I was going to do something. I made several calls and all

promised to get back with me. I knew where he lived and that was a couple of states away. All I could do was wait. I laid down and closed my eyes. Five minutes later I was up pacing. I turned on the TV and finally found a channel with some news. They were reporting the deaths and something didn't sound right. I directed my attention to the program as the story was repeated. Two teenage girls had been brutally murdered. Reports were sketchy but the newscaster said they had been raped. Then another person came on announcing the scene I had just witnessed. I watched for about an hour and the program was definitely leaning towards a connection. My first reaction was to go to the other scene and decided against it. I could probably learn more right where I was.

I was on my second pot of coffee when the news coverage was interrupted by yet another person. A similar occurrence had happened in a city four hundred miles to the north. That was too much of a coincidence. I grabbed the phone book and looked up flying services. On my second try I found one with a Lear jet available. I reserved it, giving them my American Express number. I said to have it ready in a half an hour. I changed clothes, threw the room key on the desk and left. I had work to do.

The flight to the city was quick and it took more time to get to the crime scene than it did to fly to the city. The entire block was cut off and I walked up to the remote announcer who was broadcasting live. A statement was about to be issued by the officer in charge. In the distance I could see a gurney being pushed from the house. From the size of it I could tell—I knew it was "him" at work. I didn't wait around for the statement. I knew where he was going—there was no question in my mind.

Back at the airport the pilot was sitting at a lunch counter drinking coffee. I tapped him on the shoulder and said to get me to Stapleton and I wanted his foot in the carburetor all the way. He said two hours. I said a thousand dollar bonus in cash to him if it was an hour and a half. That Lear jet vibrated all the way. As we taxied to the terminal, he said he was five minutes over. I was glad to be down. I put the ten one-hundreds in his pocket.

Aurora was to the east of the airport according to the map that I had checked on the way. My man lived off of Mississippi Avenue which was one of the main streets of the city. I had the map marked and when I pulled off the bypass, the number I was looking for was at the other end. I guessed it to be five or six miles. I started the drive and "Murphy" must have been busy that evening. I think I hit two or three red lights and almost missed the street I was looking for. I made a right turn and his street was six blocks down. I turned left and the street lights were dim. I couldn't see numbers. I drove slowly, looking for anything that was unusual or out of place. Ahead, in the middle of the block, a car was sitting in the driveway. The interior light was on and I could see the driver's side door. It was open. The front door was open, to the house. I slammed the car into park, shutting off the engine. I got out of the car and started walking towards the entrance. A couple of steps later I was running. I took the porch steps in one and stopped just inside. A strange sound was coming from the upstairs. I took the stairway in three or four steps and the sounds were coming from my left. There was light coming from a doorway. I abandoned all caution. I went through the door and the sick agent was standing beside the bed. He had his wife by the hair, holding her with one hand and was pounding her with the other. Her face was unrecognizable. His fist was drawn back, ready to strike again, when I grabbed

his arm and hit him in the solar plexus. The normal reaction for someone who had just had the breath knocked out of him was to double over. This guy stood straight up, gasping, and he still had a hold of his wife. I hit him again in the same area, this time burying my fist and using all of my weight behind the blow. This time he collapsed like a rag doll. His wife fell against the wall and I tried to catch her but I was a fraction too slow. I looked around the bedroom and there was light coming from the partially closed door. I reached down and grabbed the unconscious agent by his shirt and dragged him to the bathroom. The room was small and contained a shower. The agent's arm laid across the base which was about six inches. I was looking at a very sick man and he started to come to. I made a rule a long time ago: number one comes first. I stepped over him and brought my foot down on his arm. I heard and felt it break. I pulled him away from the base and he was regaining consciousness. As I said, number one comes first. I put his leg across the lip of the shower and had to stomp it twice before I felt it break at the knee.

I returned to the bedroom and picked up his wife and laid her on the bed. She was one big mess. How one human being could do this to another, and especially a loved one, escaped me. I went back to the bathroom and took a towel off the rack and wet it. I looked down at the agent and had no pity for him. Sick or not there was no excuse for his actions. The wet towel didn't do much good and all I could do was try to make the lady a little more comfortable. He had hit her so hard I could see teeth through the side of her face. I could feel tears swelling up in my eyes.

I started to get mad. I have another rule where I try never to get emotionally involved and, sometimes, that is impossible. I reached down and pulled my knife from the sheath around my leg. I heard a movement from the bathroom. I walked over to it and the agent was trying to get up. As injured as he was, I couldn't believe what I was seeing. I kicked him in the face and his head hit the tile floor. He started to move again. I said out loud, "You know what your problem is, pal, you haven't hurt enough." I dragged him around and broke his other arm and leg. By this time he was screaming. I asked him, "Do you know how much pain you've caused?" He continued to scream. I reached over and picked up my knife that was on the sink and he raised his head. He said "why?" I just looked at him and then I stepped over to him and un-did his pants. I pulled them down and I swear, he knew what I was going to do. Somehow he was moving away from me. He was trying to make his arms work to no avail. I stepped over and grabbed his genitals and, in the same motion, cut them off. I stepped back to the commode and told him to watch. He actually raised his head and started screaming again. I dropped the bloody mess into the toilet and flushed it. He passed out.

I looked towards the door and his wife was standing there. I looked down and she had a gun. It was being raised and towards me. I let the knife fly. It buried in her breast-bone, knocking her back into the bedroom and across the foot of the bed. She was dead before she hit. I walked over to her and pulled the knife out. I stood there for a moment and said the only thing I could, "Lady, I am so sorry."

## CHAPTER 2

I was in Cincinnati, Ohio. I had delivered a suitcase full of money. The leather bag weighed around a hundred and thirty to fifty pounds. When I looked into it all I saw was hundred dollar bills. I picked up a briefcase to be delivered to a



college in Central Indiana and a manila envelope directing me to a city outside of Chicago. I knew the briefcase contained that funny white stuff and the envelope contained information on a government contractor. He was on the wrong side of the wrong people.

I was driving north on highway three and stopped in a small town called New Castle. I had lunch and when I came out of the restaurant I looked over the area. Like so many towns in America, businesses boarded up and people out of work. You could see the look of desperation on people's faces. I wished I had some answers for them. Maybe, one day in the future, I can help.

The briefcase went to Ball State University. I delivered it to a woman. She was an assistant professor, about thirty-five, attractive and had on a wedding ring—not the kind of person that you would imagine having anything to do with this stuff and she showed no signs of using it. You had to hand it to my employer, they sure knew how to run a business. My envelope had the usual amount. I just shook my head. I've heard the term "Recreational users". I thought to myself, "Recreational twits" is more like it. How many briefcases have I delivered? The total weight has to be several tons.

My trip to the Windy City area was uneventful. I checked into a motel on the Indiana side. I didn't know the area as the majority of the time I was in and out of O'Hare. When I checked with the room clerk, I found that I had made a good decision. I was less than ten miles from the man's warehouse and five from his office. It was too late to do anything today. Tomorrow would be soon enough to start. I wasn't on a schedule.

I was up by six, showered, shaved, dressed and eaten by seven and was on my way to the warehouse. When I drove into the complex a man was walking up to an office that had a leasing sign across it. I pulled in and he saw me. I parked and walked up to him and represented myself as being interested in some space. That caught his interest real quick and after getting some coffee made we walked out of the complex. It was like any other with more vacant spaces than tenants. After walking down a couple of rows of buildings I saw the name that was on my information package. I asked if I could see some of the occupied spaces to get an idea of the owner's work and improvements. He said no problem, as I was walking towards the contractor's space.

Inside, he spoke to the warehouseman and he told me to walk around. The space contained mostly crates with two offices in the center area. I walked around pretending to be interested in the construction and the real estate man stayed with the lone employee. I noticed they went to one of the offices and sat down. I continued walking and wanted a closer look at the wooden containers. I came upon three that were very large and were different than the others. For one thing, the wood was different. It was hard wood. Another item, the supports were on the inside and there was no metal banding on the outside. All were screwed instead of nailed. They just looked out of place. I put my knee against one and it didn't budge. If all three had the same contents—there were several thousand pounds sitting in front of me.

I walked towards the offices and the agent saw me. I told him I had a couple of other places to see and had appointments. I did say this space would suit me fine and I would let

him know.

The office was easy to find. It too had several vacancies and was unguarded. That was unusual for a business that made parts for the Government. Maybe the parts were not classified. Maybe it was by design. I drove back towards the warehouse.

I stopped by a restaurant across the street from the complex. I've found in the past that a good source of information was waitresses. For the most part, they were just repeating what they overheard from their customers and many times that information was useful. This one was no exception. The owner stopped by often and was friendly. She said all of the employees ate there most of the time. I said I was by there earlier and only saw one man. She was sure two or more worked there plus a couple of drivers. She left to take care of another customer and I put a couple of dollars on the counter and left. Those crates were still on my mind.

I drove back to the motel. In the room I sat for a while and made a decision to do something that I never do. I called my employer during a job. He, I think, was surprised with my actions but listened. I gave an over-all estimate of the size and weight and his interest picked up. He told me to call back in twenty minutes. I did so and he asked if I thought it would be possible for me to get those crates to Lake Michigan. I said anything was possible. He told me to pick up some money at O'Hare and take care of the other matter later. I said it may take me a day or two and people—maybe a crane.... He said, "what-ever".

I called a couple of rental companies and, without weights, most could only guess. I was nowhere near a solution. Most of what I was told was "a fork lift would be useless." Well, those boxes got in there—they were coming out.

The traffic to the airport was bad. It took me a couple of hours and of course the flight was late. O'Hare was as predictable as sun-up and sun-down. When it finally arrived it took another half an hour to get the package. I could tell I had stumbled onto something for there was a hundred thousand in the package. **[Please realize, readers, that I, Doris, am just copying this writing to the best of my ability and I don't know WHAT the "hundred thousand" refers to either.]**

I stopped and had a couple of drinks. I didn't want to fight that traffic. When I came out of the lounge, it was getting dark. This would be a good time to go back to the motel and just kick back. I couldn't get a truck until the morning and I don't work if I've been drinking. That causes too many problems.

There was a restaurant down the street from the lounge and I walked to it. The food was good and I ended up sitting at the bar talking politics and the economy. How many times had we all done that? Nothing was settled but sometimes that helps. Of the other four men involved in the conversation, only one had voted. That tells you something. I went back to the motel.

Driving in the direction of the rental agency, I saw a Union 76 truck stop. I pulled in and thought it wouldn't hurt to check around. I saw a big diesel wrecker out in front and I thought to myself that that was what I needed. How to use it would be the problem. I doubted if I could drive it. I went inside and went to the fuel desk and explained what I needed to the guy behind the counter. He just had a blank

look on his face. A driver overheard my conversation and suggested I walk out back and talk to some of the drivers. Most of them were empty and just waiting for loads. Somebody could surely help me.

I walked around for a while and didn't see any rig that could help me. I came upon an older guy and started talking to him. He asked if I was the guy looking to have some boxes hauled. I gave him the rundown and to my surprise he said no problem. He motioned for me to follow him and at the back of the lot was his truck. It was loaded with one of those earth moving machines. I asked him how much it weighed and he said "forty tons". That part was fine but I asked about getting the crates out of the building and onto the truck. I would have to hire some people. He looked at me and asked about how legal this thing was. Completely, I said, pulling an "ID" from my pocket and representing myself from the Government. He then asked what it paid and I asked, "What's it worth?" I expected a pretty high figure. He said, two thousand cash and he didn't need any help. It would take about four hours. I gave him the address on Lake Michigan. I countered with five thousand cash and I was holding him to the four hours. I've never seen such a large piece of equipment move so fast.

He followed me to the front and I stopped to make a call. I was betting the driver knew his business and told my employer to have a crane ready in four hours at the docks. He said to get them there.

I told the driver to follow me and stay behind me until I gave him the sign to pull up to the facility. He nodded and we were on our way.

When we arrived I pulled directly in, not stopping at the office. I put the car close to the building and waved to the driver. I went into the warehouse and two men were standing talking by the offices.

The one that was there the day before recognized me and came towards me. The other went into the office. We talked for a minute and I asked if I could speak to him privately. He motioned to the other office and when he went through the door I chopped him across the neck. He fell across the desk.

I went to the other office and told the other employee something was wrong with the other guy. He looked up at me funny, hesitated for a moment and came flying at me with a knife in his hand. I waited until the last second, side stepped him with the knife going into the plaster board wall. I locked my hands together and brought them down on the man's neck. I felt it snap.

I turned around and the driver was standing looking at the prone figure. He said the guy on the floor didn't look like he was going to get up. I told him that that's what you get when you try to pass yourself off as a warehouseman. He pointed in the direction of the crates and asked if those were the ones? I nodded and he was heading in the direction of the truck.

I found some nylon filament tape. As I was rendering the first gentleman useless I heard the truck being backed in. By the time I had finished the driver was pulling cable from a winch. I didn't lift a finger and he had all three crates loaded in fifteen minutes. I told him no weigh stations and he said he was driving this area with horse and buggies. He said he wouldn't use the toll roads into Chicago. I told him to pull into the truck stop and go to the back. I was curious.



The first board revealed a four by four. This thing was heavier than we both thought. I was glad for him having a reversible drill. It would have taken hours to take all those screws out. When the container was open he said, "A new fangled torpedo?" I just nodded. I told him to put on the slats and pull up front. I would call and tell them to expect us.

I let him lead and when we arrived at the dock a crane was there. So were several people in protective clothing. They ran Geiger counters over both of us and the crates. When they pulled their hoods off I breathed easier. The driver asked what was in them. I said nothing, they were just making sure. I paid him. He said it was the easiest money he had made in years. I gave him ten thousand and said to forget what he just hauled. He said he had that office equipment to deliver and then he was going to "hoot and holler" for a while.

I killed a few hours and when I arrived at the office complex most of the cars were gone. My man had a reputation for working long hours and I didn't relish the thought of going to his home. I opened my travel bag and took out the nine millimeter and put the silencer on it. I put a fresh clip in it and injected a shell into the chamber. I locked the door. I was hoping there were no gung-ho employees still at that office.

When I went in, I heard someone on the phone in an office to my right. My subject's name was on the door. No one else was in the office. This was one time the Boss didn't have the advantage. I went into his office and asked if he was who he was supposed to be although I recognized him from my package. He was off the phone in a couple of minutes and when he was, the conversation went something like this:

"Mr. Cullen, I represent a group of people who didn't like what we found in your warehouse this afternoon." I removed my weapon and pointed it at him.

He said nothing and I think what I said had more impact than the gun. I continued with, "We have more problems with other countries. For our own people to turn against us is inexcusable."

"But you don't understand...."

"I understand that I don't have much faith in the people who control them now, why would you be an exception?"

"I'm just the middle man."

I emptied the clip into him.

I walked to the door to the office and locked it. I doubted anyone was coming in but I wasn't taking any chances. I went through some of his drawers and found several invoices in several languages. Several with the "R" reversed. I couldn't read them but I knew where they came from. I threw the Gentleman from his chair and started to set in it until I saw the blood. I sat on his desk and dialed my employer's number. When he answered the conversation went something like this:

"They were thermo-nuclear, weren't they?"

"Yes."

"How large were they?"

"Twenty mega-tons."

"Were they armed?"

"Yes, but they were being air-lifted tonight."

"Where to?"

"Middle East."

"I don't understand."

"We don't either. We knew of the devices and they weren't to arrive until next week. Only your observation kept them from being delivered."

"Who's behind it?"

"We don't know but it's being taken care of now. Is your sanction completed?"

"Just before I called you; I'm in his office now."

"You will have a bonus when you arrive home."

**Oh yes, my employers now have those three items: one is placed in the reinforcing steel in the base of a transmission tower between the Capitol and Andrews. One is encased in lead, steel and concrete beneath the University of Texas at Austin. The third is five hundred feet inside a mountain overlooking Colorado Springs. [H: How interesting that any one or all can be detonated at the mere touch of a pulse wave.]**

Maybe John and Robert Kennedy can rest a little easier now. By the end of this series there will be no more speculation about many things.

[END QUOTING OF PART ONE]

Don't for one minute misinterpret my presenting this information as offering blessings on such a life-sport as is practiced by the "James Bond" killers. However, I don't think you get the picture if I leave out the FACTS. Can you trust this man as to telling "truth" NOW? Unfortunately, yes. He "checks" out. As long as your world is run by and through these types of individuals how much hope is there? How can you tell a "right" murder from a "wrong" murder? What can be left in the souls of these men who are trained to kill without question? They don't even get a verbal description—just a manila envelope and afterward they are judge, jury and executioner. But, does this make truth—untruth? No—it points out brilliantly the degradation of your world in all levels of despicable behavior and corruption and the EASE with which it is smeared all over you-the-people! Good evening.

**4/1/94 #1 HATONN**

**FOOL'S DAY?**

I surely am glad that YOU can choose up only ONE DAY to celebrate as "Fool's Day!"—because I cannot tell one from another.

The more pertinent problem facing Dharma and me at this moment is which of the terrible presentations shall we type this afternoon—more of Stich or more of Jackson? I think perhaps we will simply continue with "Jackson" because we really haven't said much YET. The Part I was to set a tone of operations that would allow YOU to relate to that which will be coming for denial is no longer an acceptable alternative in your world crumbling down around you. Things are going to be happening that will stretch your imaginations a lot further than the assassination of a president in 1963. In fact, there were major plans to take out Clinton while a candidate—and frankly, there appear to be possibilities of his shortened experience as we write. These are things, however, that I do not want my scribe to know, much the less write. We only have an hour or so left for writing today so let's just go with—

**Continuation: DEATH OF CAMELOT, Part 2**

by Ronn Jackson

[QUOTING:]

AUTHOR'S NOTE:

*The Death of Camelot* is not intended to be a second *ENQUIRER*, nor is it intended to be an exposé. It is written in plain, simple, and understandable English with the following purposes in mind. First, I'm tired of Government talking out of both sides of their mouths; of forcing our people into and onto the streets; of partisan politics benefiting only a select and wealthy few; of special interests dictating what I eat, drive, see, hear, feel

and buy; of attorneys making laws and spending more time in the dictionary than the drafting of the laws; of physicians telling me how sick I am and their wallets being the primary motivation; of our children coming out of school without the ability to sign their names; of the wanton destruction of the air we breathe, the water we drink, the land we live on, the trees, wild-life and natural resources. I am reminded of the saying, "The failure of civilization can be detected by the gap between public and private morality. The wider the gap, the nearer the civilization is to final dissolution."

Finally, my former employers—by the end of the series you will fully understand and comprehend the true meaning of the word "conspiracy". You will also be introduced to the term "Darren Socialism". These two words will be the most significant words of our language. No, I am not a soothsayer and I am not predicting Armageddon. What I am saying is that since our beginning this country has been "slapped around" many times and dumped on a large number of times. This time we have been caught with our pants down. Those who are doing the slapping and dumping come from within. We have always risen to the occasion and will do so again. When judgement day comes—you know who you are, so do I, and so will "they". You have been warned.

— Ronn Jackson

## THE BEGINNING....

She was sitting across the desk from me organizing some papers in her brief case. She had just arrived and it was my guess that she was about forty. She was very attractive, well groomed and looked much better in person than she did on television. She also had a trait that was very prevalent in our society today, "an attitude". I didn't say anything to bring it on as I had just met her and wasn't going to give her an excuse for her to get any more surly. I wasn't into the battle of the sexes and I genuinely liked and respected women. Those with whom I associate I treat as equals, listen to what they have to say and am still looking for the "right one".

She looked up from doing whatever she was doing and said, "You have quite a bit of juice."

"I don't know about quite a bit, but there is some in the refrigerator under the bar," instantly regretting my words.

There was fire in her eyes and she responded with, "I was called into the president of the network's office and requested to interview you personally as a result of a call from the President of the United States."

"I met him a couple of weeks ago. He seems like a very nice person."

"And—"

"We made an agreement."

"How does your agreement affect me?"

"The agreement doesn't affect you. I requested you."

"What for?"

"For a story that you can't run for a few days and because I owe you an apology."

"I don't understand. I don't know you and I don't remember talking or interviewing you."

"You haven't."

"What story?"

"In a minute I have one to tell you and it is the reason you are here." I could tell from her expression that she thought I was a prime candidate for the "Rubber Ducky" award. I continued with, "Many years ago I used to get up early and watch this particular news program. I felt that based on looking at the other early morning shows that this one was objective, entertaining and reported the



news. One day the host announced that a woman was coming on board, as a member of the staff. I still remember my initial reaction."

"What was it?"

I hesitated a minute and replied, "Oh shit."

That brought a little smile to her face as I went on with, "She came on with a fresh perspective and after a few days I found myself looking forward to her part of the program. Her participation was expanded and she was a co-anchor. The program was certainly the best in the morning and everything was fine until one day she announced that she was leaving—going on to bigger and better things. Then I read in the paper that one of the producers of the show didn't like her and it was his decision to replace her. I didn't like it but there wasn't much I could do about it. And then to add insult to injury, when her replacement came on she had the very same hair-do and in my mind she was trying to be a duplicate. I made up my mind that was the last time for me and that program. I felt so strongly about it that I sat and wrote a letter to the network voicing my opinion and for years didn't watch that network. In case you are interested, I'm giving you a little insight to your viewing public. Anyway, a few months ago I just returned from Europe and it was in the afternoon when I arrived home. I poured myself one, kicked off my shoes, and turned on the television. "Donahue" was just coming on. I didn't pay any attention to it at first and then I heard this "a name". I put down the paper. He had three women on and the topic was about their parts in the early morning shows and the difficulties they were having in a male dominated profession. I listened to the show in its entirety and it became very clear to me that I had made an error in judgement. One of the women demonstrated more style and class than I previously thought possible...so, I apologize...and would like to say, in my opinion, "You have reached a level of professionalism of the person you replaced."

She had a very nice smile on her face and wasn't nearly as tough as she was a few minutes before. I wanted to say the women's movement wasn't working. But a problem I have is with my mouth so I kept it closed. She sat [Doris: I'm sorry but the next page was only half copied. The entire left side of the page is missing but as nearly as I can piece the story together it only revolved around a pretty "nothing" conversation about restaurants and lunch. I do ask you to bear with me because the next couple of pages are charts which seem to be important but I can't discern what the headings are. I believe, however, that the two pages represent only one "organizational" chart but many of the names "I" recognize so I'll turn them over to the editors and perhaps they can piece them together some way. I am not being a very "good sport" about writing this because I can hardly decipher the writing much less keep continuity. There are, I'm told, nearly a "foot" of manuscript pages exactly as the first draft was, hand written. I apologize but some of this is just not going to have continuity, I fear. The story jumps to the next written page but I don't know with whom Jackson is speaking as the writing itself takes up at this point on a different writing date and the page numbers are out of order. I believe the last page I couldn't decipher may have ended that little interview with the newscaster...so, I'll pick up exactly as it reads....]

"Have you all the necessary details?"

"Yes sir. I'm to meet him in the lounge and strike up a conversation. I'm to represent myself as a speculator and investor. After we get to know one another I am to suggest that I might have a

part time position available. My former employee recently married and is returning to school."

"Don't be really insistent, he might become suspicious."

"Make him believe he played a part in my request."

"Exactly...lead him or let him lead you but do not under-estimate him. Watch his eyes and keep contact with them. He is perceptive and a very good listener. Be careful of what you say and do not get your wires crossed."

"What do you mean, sir?"

"Don't contradict any of your statements."

"He and his wife are separated."

"Yes, and she is with relatives in another state."

"Any reconciliation in the future?"

"Unknown. Doesn't appear to be anyone else. Incidentally, we have only forty two days remaining, unless the schedule is changed."

"Yes sir, I have been briefed on the security...."

"Excuse me, let me take this call."

"Yes, your honor."

"...it has been re-scheduled to November twenty second."

"That isn't a problem, sir. The Dallas police are on a twenty-four hour notice. The parade route is covered. There are two thousand additional patrolmen downtown. The hotel reservation has been prepaid and a deposit made for all expenses to be on the room with "number" only, per your instructions."

"I have a feeling about this young man, the information provided to him will be sufficient."

"Tell me, sir, did we sustain any losses in Cuba?"

"No, however that entire operation was mismanaged from start to finish. We made an error allowing others to have a free hand in the planning and execution of it. We won't make that error in the future. We have taken care of the leak to the President."

"As in...."

"He has been transferred to another agency."

"Both Secret Servicemen have their instructions."

"We must be careful with them. Do they suspect anything?"

"They believe that it is to be an attempt only."

"Excellent."

"Both have their advance payment as we agreed."

"The files?"

"Each receive them upon completion, with final payment. The project went 'up in smoke' is to be the explanation given them."

"Then it won't make any difference. Oh yes, is one in the car?"

"Driving."

[Doris: Good grief, I don't know about this conversation but I do know that one of the killers of Kennedy DROVE THE CAR SO THIS HAS TO BE RELATIVE TO THE KENNEDY ASSASSINATION. Ronn Jackson WAS THERE as I have been told and I guess that before I wade through all this manuscripting we will know the answers. Thank you for dragging along with me because I am trying to make sense as well as put in obviously missing words, etc. I am NOT, however, changing anything...!! I can see that "Sir" is someone in a high-ranking position—probably judicial. The one speaking to "sir" is not, I believe, "Jackson". Thank you Sherlock and Dr. Watson....]

"And the other walking?"

"Yes."

"Make sure he is at the rear of the passenger's side."

"I understand, sir. You do know that our

subject's brother is going to be a problem?"

"Not any more than the rest of the family. That situation has been addressed. His entire family has attempted to give the impression that they were running something. I have always questioned the motives of a family of wealth and position so affiliated with the labor movement."

"How many Scotch drinkers are in the AFL-CIO or the UAW?"

"My point exactly. It is a feeble attempt to play both sides. That was the father's influence and he didn't give people the benefit of the doubt. By virtue of him having money he felt that all people with less had to be subservient—or should be. His attitude was also reflected when he was ambassador. Countries complained of his attitude. He was so arrogant; he ignored them."

"There will probably be the most thorough investigation in history."

"We have anticipated that. That is why I will be appointed to be in charge of the investigation. [Doris: Oh my goodness, guess WHO this one is? Do we dare guess, after all of Commander's lessons—EARL WARREN?] The Commission shall seek only the truth. You are going to have to excuse me as I have a decision to deliver for the court. Good luck—and success."

"Thank you, Mr. Justice."

**Author's note:** This conversation was repeated to me in 1974, over ten years after it took place. The entire conversation is in book two along with the location and circumstances. That should interest Mr. David Belin and Senator Stokes. I don't take into account Senator Spector; he was, and is, insignificant.

[END QUOTING OF PART TWO]

#### 4/5/94 #3 HATONN

I realize the difficulty and tedium with which you have to work, Dharma, to continue to write the material from Ronn Jackson as presented. I also realize that it is time consuming to have conversations repeated, etc., but as we move into the document, especially, you cannot have the impact of the author if you summarize instead of offer his presentation as he has seen fit to offer it.

In this instance you are dealing with a "typical" secret service sanction server. This means "kill" (sanction), my good typist, and unless you can grasp that "job" you cannot understand the magnitude of the story unfolding. I would rather take additional weeks to tell the story than to change it as we present it—at the least, in the beginning. I know you are tired of the long, long days, chela—but we must go on for these people we attend—are in serious danger. Ronn Jackson is in hospitalization within the prison system as we write this day—and that is SERIOUS!! It is better we be weary than our newly awakened brothers be dead. Thank you for trying a little longer and we will see how it unfolds. Especially as concerns Ronn's work. Remember, there is no published book for the readers to get—this is it! Remember, chela, this was written for documentary (movie) and the conversation included sets the scenes for what took place in relationships and sequence.

**Continuation: THE DEATH OF CAMELOT, Part 3**  
by Ronn Jackson

[QUOTING:]

I went to the restroom and picked up a



couple of towels. I started wiping the coffee off of the desk and the reporter took the second one, apologizing, as she wiped. I told her that it wasn't necessary but she continued to do so. I had a grin on my face and when I looked up she was looking at me. I got the impression she didn't like it. All I said was, "I'm just amused at your spitting all over the place."

"I didn't spit all over the place," she came back, in a very sharp and pointed tone.

I didn't want to run through what I had accomplished this day and, also, I didn't want her to think she was going to have the upper hand. "Look, maybe I should have said what I said differently. I've been trying to figure out just how to word it since I made the deal with the President. Could you tell me how I should tell someone that I have taken the lives of many people?"

"You are serious, aren't you?"

"Very."

"How many lives?"

I knew the question would come but I wasn't prepared for it. Well, I thought, I asked for this and I may as well get it over. "In twenty some odd years, I've had one hundred three sanctions."

"You mean you have killed a hundred and three people?"

"I said that I've completed one hundred and three sanctions. There is a difference between assassinations and murder. I did it on the express orders of others and on several occasions more than one person was involved."

"You mean that you've killed more than a hundred and three people?"

It was my turn to get hot and I mean I hit the boiling point—right now. I grabbed the lip around the desk and said, "Lady, you are here because I requested you, because I thought I might have owed you something, because someone was going to get it and I thought you might appreciate it, after you've heard the entire story. I didn't ask you to pass judgement, just listen and ask questions and if you are going to be so thin skinned, hit the door. I will get someone who isn't so judgmental—maybe a man."

My speech was over and I relaxed and leaned back in the chair. I usually don't get this emotional but there was difference this time. My ass was on the line. I was breathing hard.

\* \* \*

I was driving south out of New York City on highway nine. Because of where I was, it was easier to get to New Jersey this way and it was my intent to drive on into Washington, D.C. I was so sick of airplanes, I could scream. The food was terrible and there had been rough weather coming across the Atlantic. I had to take a cab to my destination from Kennedy because the lines at the rental agencies were twenty deep. I had to wait three hours to make my delivery and the businessman had a smart mouth. Hell, maybe it was me! I then took a cab to get this thing I was driving and had to wait an hour for it. No sooner than I had signed the papers one of the tires went flat. I told the attendant that if O.J. Simpson were to walk on the lot I would break his jaw. He reminded me that O.J. worked for "number one" and this was "number two". I agreed with him.

I hit every red light on that cow pasture highway and was about to the boiling point. When the light turned I pulled through the intersection and turned into a shopping cen-

ter. I knew I needed to cool down. While sitting in the car I had noticed a neon sign in the shape of a martini glass and I thought that I "might as well". There were alternatives to being miserable in a compact rental car. I walked to the establishment and upon entering I stopped just inside the door. The place was loud and I waited for my eyes to adjust to the poorly lit place. There was a fight of some kind going on in front of the bar so I waited a minute as I wasn't interested in being included.

The bigger one of the two ended up on his back and the crowd went back to their drinking. I walked toward the bar making my way through the tables and the semi-conscious man was in my path. I started to step over him and heard the unmistakable sound of a switchblade. I jumped and felt something on my pants. When I looked down I saw that he had missed me but I now had a gash in my trousers. I looked down at the prone figure and he was just laying there with a sneer on his face, holding the knife in plain view. I thought, "another want-to-be bad-ass," and my survival instincts kicked in. Before I realized what I was doing I moved around to his head, grabbed the hand holding the knife and bent it back which forced him to drop it. I pulled him to his feet and brought his arm down across my knee. I reached down and picked up the knife. Taking hold of it at both ends, I stepped over and broke it on his head. He stood looking at me so I grabbed him by his hair and threw a right to his forehead. He wasn't looking at anybody, now.

Whatever he had in his hair caused my fingers to stick together. My other hand was throbbing and I thought I might have broken a knuckle or even two. I turned to the bartender and told him to pour me a scotch and water, that I was going to the restroom and wash my hands and when I came out I wanted plenty of space at the bar. The more I thought about the guy on the floor the madder I became. I looked around the bar and noted there wasn't a word being spoken.

That gunk that the man had in his hair was something else to get off. There was Boraxo in the dispenser and I had to do my hands twice to get the stuff off. I went back out to the bar and found that most of the patrons had left and two guys were helping that Jerk out. No one was at the bar and my drink was setting alone. I picked it up and took a good long swallow. The bartender noted that the guy I had punched out was "trouble". I finished my drink and wanted to tell him that the man was simply lucky to be breathing. I threw a five on the bar and left.

It helped to have relieved a little steam and I felt things would be a bit better. The first stop-light was green and I was in Jersey in thirty minutes.

My first stop was a warehouse that was owned by "BCCI". Of all things, this place was supposed to contain the substance and base for talcum powder. My employers weren't interested in the material itself but it was what was contained in the bags. I had heard of coffee grounds throwing off scents in drug cases—but in thinking about it I supposed talcum powder would also work.

I walked across the docks and came to an open door. The place was about the size of a small gymnasium and was full of large bags stacked on pallets. I looked over the large room and the walls were of concrete, the roof was metal over steel bar joist. My employer

must think I'm Clark Kent, I thought.

There was a man on a fork-lift at the rear of the room starting to put the pallets two high. Must have a shipment coming in, I thought as I walked over to him. I told him that I was from Johnson & Johnson and we had a shipment that was late. He said the shipment was going to be even later as he closed in a few minutes and nothing was moving out until the following Monday. Suddenly I knew what my problem was, the people in this area were so diplomatic and had such a way with words. I wondered how he was going to like the unemployment lines. Coming in I had noticed a plumbing riser and as I walked towards the exit I noticed a fairly new retro-fit system that had been installed. It was just outside the door and when I came to it I didn't see anyone around so I gave it a hard turn—breaking the seal that New Jersey's finest had put on. I opened the door all the way and I could hear the results from within as I stepped into the door. It looked like a monsoon had hit and a guy was running towards me at which point, when he arrived, I nailed him cold. I almost doubled over. I had forgotten about my knuckles. If they weren't broken before, they were now.

I drove over to the Jersey Turnpike and headed south. I set the cruise control as the state troopers had a reputation of being quick with the tickets. This freeway was no different than any other in the United States in that, if you drove the speed limit, everyone passed you. If you speeded up, it was you who got the ticket; so I left the cruise engaged.

My second stop was in a small town where a gentleman had just closed his account at BCCI. Mid-seven figures wasn't all that much, but my employers were a little upset with his business methods with them. It had something to do with the Treasury Certificates and his inability to produce the agreed amount and numbers. I hadn't been given all the details....

I stopped in a fast food restaurant and found myself laughing at the situation that had just taken place. I knew that the water would play havoc on those burlap bags. I also knew that the contents of the bags would be protected and I also knew there was an alarm tied into the sprinkler system. I ordered a cup of coffee with my food and while I ate I put my sore hand on ice. I could still move my fingers so maybe I had been lucky. I couldn't remember why I had complained about airline food as this was no better. Somehow nothing seemed to suit me today.

My objective this time lived on the outskirts of the town. It was thought that he was getting ready to make a move and there was little other information about that subject. He was a family man and the information I had on them was that the family was in South Carolina on vacation. He was thought to be joining them in a few days. He had a girl friend and not much was known about her. When I found his home I pulled into his driveway. There was a "Rolls" sitting in front of the garage with the top down. The house was a two-story colonial type and cost big bucks. I checked my weapon and made sure the silencer was right, put a round in the chamber and walked to the door. I knocked and there was no answer. The door was unlocked and I went in. I heard no movement, no sounds. I checked the downstairs areas and no one was around. I went upstairs and it was also empty. I found his office and there was a briefcase on the desk. I opened it and there was the money and the missing



Treasury Notes. There were several pieces of unopened mail and as I looked them over I walked over to the window to see the back of the property. There was a pool with two people there who appeared to be sleeping. I put the mail into the briefcase and took it downstairs. I walked to the rear of the house and found the rear entrance. I put the briefcase on a hall table and quietly let myself out onto the patio that separated the house from the pool. I took out my nine millimeter and stood for a few seconds. Neither one moved so I walked over to the reclining figures and they were asleep. I completed my assigned task, making very little noise, and went back into the house. I started to open the briefcase and looked over the letters and decided to leave as I could do that later. I still had one more stop to make...

Back on the turnpike I turned on the radio. I found a news station and a major drug bust had been made. An industrial accident had led the authorities to the site...our good old boys in blue.

I took the bypass around D.C. and drove to Dulles. I turned the rental car in and rented a truck. I was more comfortable in one and considered that I might have some hauling to do a bit later. I then drove to McLean and checked in at the Holiday Inn. The last part of my job was in our nation's capitol.

In the room I locked the door and put on the safety chain. I closed the drapes and I really didn't expect any problems here because if the Vice-President can bring his girlfriend here, there shouldn't be any problem for me.

Back in the briefcase there were several letters and three were from banks. I read one particular one. The letter was granting the gentleman a **several million dollar line of credit and it was signed by Clark Clifford**. I thought for a minute and then remembered the name. He had been in politics for many administrations and now he owned a bank. Politics must have been good. I then remembered that I had a file on him—in fact the records were in the "Hoover's files" that Casey had given me. Well, I had a little more for Mr. Clifford's file....

This guy I just sanctioned was really connected. There was another bank from the South, BNL, and they had given him another line of credit. He had a tax return check and an offer on a building that he had a commercial lease on. The nicest part of this situation was the case—that was mine! I didn't bother to count it but I was sure that it was the proceeds of his closing his account at the New York Bank.

The last part of my assignment lived in Baltimore. He was a long-time civil-servant and this was around the time that the whistleblowing was becoming fashionable. Even though he was justified in what he was doing, one of his targets was connected to someone else and you know how the domino effect is. I put plastic explosive in the wheel-well of his car. I had only a short wait and when he was headed home I followed him. I waited until he went through the toll plaza and got onto the road on which he lived and detonated the explosive.

Author's note: I put all of the letters in Clifford's file. I had heard his name over the years but, like so many people, I just didn't pay any attention. When I placed them in the file I examined Hoover's papers on him. He was just as dirty as the others; fifty years in government service? As I sit here and write

this I wonder if anyone is clean. (ID:060220)

[END QUOTING OF PART THREE]

This is enough for today. I watch you wondering why we should care very much about the health of Mr. Jackson as life certainly was of no value to him except as it paid him to dispose of it. Ours is not to judge—just to type...! Salu

**4/7/94 #1 HATONN**

**Continuation: THE DEATH OF  
CAMELOT, Part 4**  
by Ronn Jackson

[QUOTING:]

"Do you think we should start again?" I asked as I returned to my desk.

"You have coffee on your shirt," she responded.

"I have several clean ones in the closet—for emergencies."

"What is your definition of 'emergencies'?"

"Is that part of the interview?"

"Just curious."

"Before we begin," I said as I walked to the closet, "let me give you a little information." I put on a clean polo shirt and returned to my desk. "The reason you have to withhold this story for a few days is that it's not complete yet." She had a puzzled expression on her face but was silent. "My deal with the president, in part, is to give you the story. The part that isn't complete is that you are going to be there. You are going to witness and document it, and have full and exclusive rights to it." She continued her silence. "Last year a movie was released and because of the content of that movie I made several decisions, one of which was to complete a book that I had started. The second is to put to bed something that was started many years ago that will bring several people before the American People for judgment."

"You sound like some kind of a crusader."

"Please don't be judgmental. Just listen and when I'm through if you are not interested, walk. I only ask that, if that is your decision, you be quiet until I've completed what I've set out to do. As for being a crusader, most of them are just talk. I intend to complete what I am starting and there will be very little conversation."

"To what movie are you referring?"

"JFK."

"The assassination of John F. Kennedy?"

"I was involved and that is a part of the story."

\*\*\*

My profession certainly has its risks but that part has never phased me. I've lived it and I think it's attitude more than anything. Sure, when you watch TV there's action and shooting. It happens, but never the way I see it portrayed. During my career of over twenty years, I've been shot twice and cut once. The knife wound required seven stitches and happened so long ago that the scar has all but disappeared. The first time I was shot it was from a long distance and the bullet only nicked my elbow. I was uncomfortable for a few days and I soon forgot about the incident. The second time—well, I'm here to tell you about that one....

I was in Dallas and had just received the "data package" on my objective. I didn't know at the time that this particular sanction was to have significant impact on my life and, in later years, on the United States, and yes indeed, on history. The sanction was unusual in that it was "qualified". In the past, the bottom line was the bottom line—total, fatal and irrevocable—end of story. I've done a lot of work in Texas but I'm not from there and wouldn't like to live there. I have met some of the most beautiful women there and had some of the most memorable times, good and bad, there. This is not an ambiguous statement, just fact.

I had flown in the day before and had rented a pick-up. It wasn't selected because I needed a truck, it was because I thought I would fit-in better. Those were my thoughts and that's what counts here. I had located the business and warehouse complex with no difficulty. This was a few years ago when Texas had a lot of money and oil wells were decorating the downtown areas. It was a time when Texas was giving "foreign aid" to Oklahoma. It was the era when the terms inflation and depression were used to refer to the thirties and pan-handlers were being investigated by the "IRS" and forced to file tax returns. Things were pretty good and, as always, were better in Texas!

That night I circled the block a couple of times. There was a guard just inside the locked main entrance and a chain link fence surrounded the complex. The entry didn't look really difficult. I parked across the eight lane roadway at the rear of the property. I sat in the truck studying the facility and something kept gnawing at me. I brushed it aside and stepped out of the truck. I had some metal cutters in my pocket and this tool had gotten me out of many a tight situation. I trotted across the street and when I came to the fence it hit me exactly what was bothering me—the height of that fence. It was at least fourteen feet high and had three strands of razor wire in a "Y" shape stretched across the top. My plan was to climb the fence and cut the razor wire. All I could think about, however, was the drop on the other side. The interior was paved around the buildings and it was clean. There weren't any obstructions but that asphalt was hard. I climbed the fence near a four inch round post and when I reached the razor wire I cut the bottom strand and waited. It was stretched tightly but the noise it made from cutting was negligible. The second strand was a little more difficult because of the angle required. Again, the noise was minimal. There was enough room for me to climb onto the top of the fence and at the top of the post was an angle iron welded on and was strong enough to support my weight. I cut the third strand on the street side and rested for a minute.

There was no traffic and no lights on the streets and none on my side of the complex. I reached over and cut the other three wires one after the other and waited. Again, there were no sounds. I looked down at the dark surface again and then jumped. As I landed I thought I heard something and attempted to freeze. My momentum carried me forward and I caught myself with both hands. I was now in a most awkward position but I managed to hold up and listened. Hearing tends to be magnified when you are excited and after what seemed an eternity, I decided that my imagination was just playing some tricks. I flexed and rubbed my knees as both had taken punishment but at least I was still in one piece.



The side of the building that I was facing was some twenty feet high and I guessed it to be some two hundred feet in length. I could see it was clear and so I ran along the side of the wall in a crouched position as I didn't want to make any more of a target than I already presented. When I reached the corner I stopped short just shy of the turn. I listened and heard nothing. I stood then and edged towards the corner. As my angle of vision increased I still saw nothing. The building I was going to was forward and to the left of me. My greater concern was the open space that I would have to cross. I was moving forward by only inches as the front of the building was approximately the same size as the side wall. There was still nothing. I had noticed on my drive-by that there were two loading ramps on the front of the building and they were just now coming into my view. I didn't know if anyone was in the building and the place did appear deserted. However, I wasn't taking chances. When I was even with the corner of the building I saw motion from the corner of my eye. I froze and as I slowly turned my head I saw a lone figure about ten feet from the center of the building. This would be about a hundred feet from my position. The person seemed to be interested in the front of the complex but in his hand was the unmistakable shape of a gun. It appeared to be large even from my vantage point. The barrel appeared oversized and even in the dim light I could tell it bore a silencer. He took several steps in the direction he was facing and I was satisfied that I was outside of his peripheral vision. I began running along the front and wishing I was on the other side of the wall. I snuggled the wall almost to the first dock and began angling direction towards the man. I was then about twelve to fifteen feet from him and I remember hearing a sound after which I found myself tumbling head over heels. Coming up I grabbed him, spun him around, and clamped my hand over his mouth. His back arched as though he was about to yell; I snapped his neck. The gun fell to the pavement. I continued to hold him until he quit convulsing and then I lowered him to the paved surface. His upper torso rolled over and he laid there, not moving other than an occasional spasm. I then sat down to catch my breath and also reached over and grabbed the weapon he dropped. It was a silenced three-fifty-seven magnum and it was hot. I wondered where he was going to hunt elephants at this time of night. I reached over and pulled him to me. I felt his jacket pockets and there was some loose rounds. I laid them by the gun. His shirt pockets had something in them and I pulled it out. It was cash which I put in my jacket. His front pants pockets had some keys and change. I rolled him over and pulled out his wallet. I put it in with the money in my jacket. I picked up the gun and put it down the back of my pants and got up.

I tried to move towards the building and fell down. My right leg had given out and it felt like it was on fire. I also felt it with my hand and found it warm and sticky; it was also starting to hurt. That turkey had shot me. I pulled out my knife and reached out and dragged the figure over to me. I cut his jacket and wrapped a strip around my leg while not bothering to attempt to dress the wound. I stood up and it was painful but I could take a couple of steps. It hurt but it seemed to be working so I jogged to the building.

I checked the entrance door and both sides of some sliding doors. It would take a torch to

get through any one of them. I then walked around the building and found those two entrances to be the only ones—at least that I could determine. I glanced over at the prone figure and remembered that he had keys in his pocket and, well, I had nothing to lose in checking them out. I didn't like where he was laying but I walked back over to where he was and picked up the keys. I picked up the body then and carried it to the side of the building. I pushed it flush to the wall. I took the keys and none of them worked in the locks. I went around the building again and still found no additional entrances. I stopped at the body and noticed his arm was laying across a drain pipe. I took a good hold on it and it felt like it would support my weight and even though I didn't know what I was going to do if I was on the roof it seemed like it might be better than walking around on the ground where I was.

It was a painful climb but I finally made it. In the center of the roof there was a small building. It was a structure that held heating and air conditioning systems. I walked over to it and there was a door. It was not locked and inside it was quite a bit darker than outside. Since there were no windows I took out my lighter and went inside while closing the door behind me. I lit the lighter and could see, on the floor, a sliding ladder which was on top of a door that opened downward. It didn't make any sense that it would be locked from the inside so I pushed on it. It was on a spring arrangement and when it gave way there was light coming up from below. I straddled the opening. Here goes, I thought, as I jumped on the last step on the ladder. The springs were heavy and the device was very well balanced so when it stopped I was about four feet off the floor. I jumped the final distance and, yes, I surely did feel it. My feet, my leg, both knees and my hands hurt—I hurt all over.

There were a couple of lights on the walls and I knew the building had to be sealed for them not to be visible from the outside. There were row after rows of wooden cases. They were six high as I could count and unless my thinking was out in left field somewhere, the qualification on my sanction was about to become unqualified. If those boxes contained rifles I was to complete my job as given.

Each box that I opened contained rifles. There were M-1s, M-14s, M-16s and in the last box I opened, M-60s. Each had cosmoline and were wrapped in water-proof paper directly from the manufacturer. They were on their way south! For Americans to do this was beyond my thinking. I wondered how many of our people died from arms supplied from their own country, supplied by people in it.

I didn't bother to close the crates as it made no difference whether they were open or closed.

It was quite a bit more difficult climbing back up and I had to suppress a groan or two on the way. I closed the small room and found that going back down the drain pipe was equally as difficult. I was tempted to let go and then remembered my feet and knees and took my time. When I finally reached the fence all I could think about was how I had come in. I pulled out the cutters and started cutting as the fence would have no further importance to the owner.

I headed towards the airport traveling along on Highway ten. There wasn't much traffic as it was a little past one a.m. The turnoff I was seeking was well marked and shortly I was headed south. The "man's" road was about

twelve miles distant and I was headed westward again. His home was further about a mile. Calling this place a "home" was some kind of understatement. This was definitely not a middle-class area. I must admit that, as hard as I try to do my job and keep my personal feelings out of it, it was surely difficult in this case. Though there was nothing in the information package that I had been given on this gentleman, I knew him—not personally, but I knew all about him and you will understand shortly.

I circled the block and it was about five miles, for twenty houses. Like I said before, this was not a middle-class neighborhood. When I was in front of the "man's" property I turned around and shut off the truck motor. I pulled out my knife and started walking the two hundred yards to the house.

Inside I saw that there were night-lights in all of the rooms and so it didn't take long to locate the master suite. The man's wife, or some woman, was in the adjacent bedroom and the door was closed. I hoped at the moment that I would never live to be that age.

As I entered his room I could see that he was sleeping. I closed the door and walked to the side of the bed upon which he was sleeping. There was a light on the night-stand and I turned it on. He didn't move. In one motion I straddled him while placing one hand over his mouth and the knife to his throat. His eyes came open and he stiffened. He didn't move and his eyes were the size of softballs.

I said, "I'm going to remove my hand in a minute and I am going to ask you some questions. If you give me a wrong answer this session will be terminated and you know where that leaves you."

He nodded and I removed my hand while putting a little more pressure on the knife. "The rifles—who are they for?"

"Castro."

"Who made the Connection?"

"Lyndon."

"That's a bunch of crap, there's no connection. He hated Castro."

"John, our attorney."

"Who was in Dallas?"

"We heard Langley and Hoover. We don't know—probably Hoover."

I saw red. I was furious. All of these years and all of the deceit—why? What for? What purpose?—and then it came to me.... I knew the answer to all my own questions. My life was finally together with the pieces.

I looked down and my hand was in over his mouth. I had rammed the knife upward—he wasn't moving. The anger that flowed through me was difficult to contain. I stepped off the bed. I was shaking and I wanted to strike out at something or someone but no one was there but I vowed that I would have my "pound of flesh".

As I left the bedroom I picked up his wallet which was laying on the dresser. I didn't try to be quiet and when I reached the truck I got in and drove away—burning rubber. I realized that I needed to get control of myself.

To my right I saw a truck-stop and pulled in. I just sat a few minutes. Later I realized I was truly uncomfortable and that my leg was really starting to hurt. I reached down to rub it a bit and found that my pants were stiff where the blood had dried. I laid my leg across the seat and unwrapped the cloth around the wound. I noted the wound didn't look like a gunshot wound. I decided that I had best get to an emergency room and get professional



help along with a Tetanus shot. With a bit of sadness I realized that the jump I had made would have been easy even for kids—I definitely was not as young as I used to be.

The nurse who attended my leg had a personality like my former drill instructor in the Marine Corps. She made no offer to deaden the pain and I didn't give her the satisfaction of complaining. When she finished I stood eye to eye to her and told her that if she had been a man she would be needing the services provided here. I thought she was going to hit me.

I still had a lot of anger built up and I hadn't called in. I chose to not get myself all worked up again so decided to cool down a while longer. I stopped by the front desk and paid for the medical services out of the money I had taken from the man who had shot me and I still had eight thousand. Life is cheap for some people. I wondered if he would have taken it if he knew there was a chance he wouldn't get to spend it. Probably. I didn't even know what he looked like. I knew the man didn't know me or of my coming. Why was he there? I had no difficulties with my employers. Then, however, I started thinking. I had no connection to the gun-runner and conspirator. I was lied to once, what would prevent them from doing so again? Hell, I didn't know that I was lied to and I thought that I probably was just making too much out of this incident. Or was I? Perhaps everything that I had done was a lie! I really didn't know any more and I was in no frame of mind to sort out the situation at that particular time.

I went back to my hotel room and stripped down. I set the water for as hot as I thought I could stand it and then just stood under it. I felt myself begin to loosen up a bit and I felt the bandage on my wound coming off—it felt good to have the hot water running over the wound. I thought it might be better for healing so left it. Later I put on clean clothes and noted that some of the soreness was gone so I went out to make my necessary calls.

I had two numbers and I dialed a "202" area code first. It was answered on the very first ring. I found myself shouting and was using several expletives—against my employers and also their mothers.

"Wait a minute," came an abrupt response, "who would have believed us?" It was at that moment that I knew I wasn't working for the government but some of the people I did work for worked for the government. That LBJ had been used, just as I, and duped. The man continued with, "We sent no one for you or anyone else...." That is the first time since my employment that he had actually talked to me. "You are the only one we employ in your capacity."

"The job is complete," I shouted, "and you had better get those weapons out of the warehouse. The guy that shot me is laying beside the building and I don't want to be disturbed for a while. Also, my fee—double it and I want no more surprises...and the next time we speak, I want to know who that shooter was." (060220) [ID#]

Authors note: My next sanction was "Extra".

\*\*\*

"Does the President know?"

"He knows everything. I think he is 'CYA' about now."

"What does he have to hide?"

"For someone in the heart and breath of America, you are incredibly naive."

"I think I am but I didn't until I met you."

"What you are about to hear may mean the

end of this country as you know it. Are you prepared to accept that responsibility?"

She looked at me for quite a while and then said, "I am a professional and I will do whatever is necessary."

That's what I figured she would say, a long time ago. Oh women—I love them all.

Author's note and addendum:

I am going to comment on several people who were involved with the assassination of John F. Kennedy and also on the ensuing events up to the current time. Some of the principals I have met and others I was included in their manipulation. Some, I have no desire to meet or know and consider not worthy of my time. Some I have corresponded with and all are but victims, but to a lesser degree than our former president.

**FRANK ROGANNO:** He represents himself as a former Mafia lawyer. As a man he was shunned by his faith and by those who came to him for legal advice, including organized crime. He was and is a failure and someone I pity. He does have one thing in common with the Mafia—I have never seen him without dirty finger nails or wearing white socks. He was not involved in any way with the assassination itself nor were any of the people he claims to have represented.

**JOHN ROSELLI** and **SAM GIANCANA:** Both are included in Book Five, "Hoover's Files". My only contact with organized crime was on an unrelated matter. Both of these Gentlemen are finally functioning as a useful part of our society—they are fertilizing a field near the State Police Sub-station and behind a rundown truck-stop off of highway off-ramp number twelve, in New Jersey, R.I.P., "Jimmy G." and "Sal R."

**JIMMY HOFFA:** Mr. Hoffa's son recently made a statement pertaining to a movie that's being released about his father. He said it was about time his father was exonerated and the public was told the truth about his approaching "Sainthood". Okay, I will do my part to contribute to those ends. In the late sixties and early seventies, on the central California coast, a retirement high-rise was built and financed by the Teamsters' Pension Fund. The original winning bid was for \$5.2 million dollars. When the contract was awarded it was for seven point two million (\$7.2 M). Over the next three months the builder padded his billings for the extra two million and converted the funds to cash. The disbursements were as follows: A member of the City Council where the seven story building was constructed, 500 K; the owner of the property where the building was constructed, 500 K; the local union official who originally submitted the loan application and Mr. Hoffa, 500 K EACH. This information came directly from Mr. Hoover's files. (Mr. Sessions is building his own dossier(s)). Mr. Hoffa was NOT involved in the assassination. He wasn't smart enough.

**VICTOR MARCHETTI:** Throughout our political system there are positions created for accommodations. You know, the "Pork" kind. Mr. Marchetti learned more about the "Central Intelligence Agency", from newspapers about the CIA and from TV than he ever could from working there. Neither he nor the "CIA" were involved in any way with the assassination of the Kennedys.

**BEVERLY OLIVER:** She was easy to manipulate. The morning I left her place, she was still asleep. I assume she knew what the two thousand I laid on her nightstand was for.

Then again, maybe I'm better than I thought. The end result was the same. Ms. Oliver knows only what she saw from various media sources and was suggested by her interrogators.

**AL MADDOX:** Mr. Maddox was a tool and was used quite successfully.

**ANN SILVER CONWAY:** I understand why Ms. Conway was brought in. What I don't understand is why wasn't a fortune teller or a Ouija Board utilized.

**ROSCOE WHITE:** Mr. White's life expectancy would have been in the ten to fifteen second range had we met. He was killed over non-payment of a thousand dollar debt.

**WILLIAM BAILEY:** Mr. Bailey is frequently called upon to add credibility to a talk show or a news program. Granted, he and the Federal Bureau of Investigation spent thousands of man hours on the assassination and they are no closer to a solution now than they were on November 22, 1963.

**WARREN COMMISSION:** I have a suggestion for Mr. Paul Belin. Perhaps the twenty seven volumes compiled on the assassination could be used as were the old Sears and Roebuck catalogs.

**AL THOMAS:** At Lyndon B. Johnson's request he called President Kennedy and asked him to speak—in Texas. Mr. Thomas was, at the time, the voice on the House Appropriations Committee and had a hell of a lot more power than the President. A trip to Texas couldn't hurt it seems because Goldwater was ahead of Kennedy in the polls, at the time.

**LYNDON B. JOHNSON: A CONSPIRATOR.** There will be details further along in this book and book 2.

**JOHN CONNALLY: A CONSPIRATOR.** (same as above)

**SYLVID OSVALDO TOMAYO REYES:** Deceased September 29, 1963, AKA Carlos the Jackal.

FOOTNOTE:

The "Alpha Files" were also used as a source for this information. [Doris: There are a lot of notations in the margin by each of the names relating to other involved parties such as Oswald and Ruby but I cannot read them as they are simply author's notations. Since working with *Final Judgment* AND the other resources, I guess we have to simply go further, readers, to sort any kind of sense out of all these theories. Ronn says he was a part of it and others who knew him "back when" say he is exactly who he claims to be and would know. They think he is accurate enough that they have severed all inter-communications even to talking about "old times". It seems that I, and perhaps you readers too, are learning a lot about things I never wanted to know anything about. Too much curiosity has always been a pretty dangerous thing as far as I can tell but then, nobody asked my opinion. I guess it will all make sense as we move along. It does seem that if Connally was a "conspirator" that he just about got suicided himself. Also, there are a lot of CIA players in the game to be totally innocent—however, who knows...?] I will not insult the reader's intelligence by adding the names of either Jim Garrison or Clay Shaw. Mr. Garrison sought notoriety by using his elected office for personal gain.

[END QUOTING OF PART FOUR]

Soap and education are not as sudden as a massacre, but they are more deadly in the long run. -- Mark Twain



*Citizens For A Constitutional Washington*

*Inspired by the Statute of July 4, 1776:*

*The Declaration of Independence*

*"We the People" Committee*

*John R. Prukop, Executive Director*

*19910-C Meridian East, #142*

*Puyallup, Washington, Postal Zone: 98373/TDC*

*Phone: (206) 840-8071; Fax (206) 840-8074*

## NEWS RELEASE

# THE SNEAK ATTACK ON THE SECOND AMENDMENT...BY "LICENSE"

August 10, 1994

(PUYALLUP, WA)...How successful have the Bush Gang, and now the Bubba Clintonistas' Administrations been in fostering crime through a regular program of daily media feedings of "GUNS-GUNS-DRUGS-TOURISTS-TRAINS-GUNS-GUNS" so that the unsuspecting American people would react? The "NEWS" on December 9th, 1993 said it all: "President Clinton got a crime report from the Mayors and Police Chiefs at the White House, and in turn said Americans are fed up with violence, and the time for a tough crime bill is at hand. Clinton's Attorney General, Janet Reno, told reporters it should be at least as difficult to get a hand gun license as it is to get a driver's license." Of course, this "NEWS" was the prearranged response to the shadow government's predetermined events that played themselves out on a New York subway commuter train during the first few days of December last year which left five dead.

A "LICENSE" FOR HAND GUNS? *Black's Law Dictionary*, 5th edition at page 829 defines "License", in part, as: "The permission by competent authority to do an act which, without such permission, would be illegal, a trespass, or a tort...Permission to do a particular thing, to exercise a certain privilege or to carry on a particular business or to pursue a certain occupation...A permit, granted by an appropriate governmental body, generally for a consideration, to a person, firm, or corporation to pursue some occupation or to carry on some business subject to regulation under the police power." [emphasis added].

To understand the hypocrisy of Attorney General Janet Reno's statement, it is first necessary to understand that under the hidden agenda of socialism, the main function of the statutory laws, law enforcement police and the courts is, to protect the plundering rulers from the unarmed subjugated masses. Even so, every form of socialism claims to be a "free democracy". Karl Marx, the father of today's Communism, claimed that democracy is the dictatorship of the "proletariat" (masses of voters misinformed and misled by "the alleged news") needed to rob and destroy the middle class. The present "political spectrum" has international Communism on the extreme left and national Fascism on the extreme right. Which leaves no room for any type of government other than some form of socialism, and

has no place for individuals who want to FREELY enjoy their God-given rights to Life, Liberty and Property. But politicians, not wanting voters to realize they have a choice only between Fascism and Communism, conveniently call themselves liberals, conservatives and moderates.

Of course, politicians, schools and the "news media" lie when they tell us that our Constitution FOR the United States OF America established a "DEMOCRACY". It did no such thing. The founders of our REPUBLIC hated democracies with a passion, for they knew that democracies are always controlled by a few at the top, who trick the people with an illusion of "free benefits" into unknowingly voting away their own natural rights, other property, LIBERTY AND FREEDOM. And That All Democracies Eventually Become Dictatorial Governments. Consequently, The Word "DEMOCRACY" is no where to be found in our Constitution, which is supposed to be the Supreme Law of the Land, and to which the Judges in every State shall be bound thereby [see the Supremacy clause, Article VI, Clause 2].

Article IV, Section IV of the Constitution FOR the United States OF America, which is OUR CONTRACT WITH GOVERNMENT clearly states: "the United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a Republican Form of Government, and shall protect each of them against invasion and on Application of the Legislature, or of the Executive (when the Legislature cannot be convened) against domestic Violence." The fundamental purpose of our being guaranteed a Republican form of Government is simple: to equally secure by Constitutional Law, enforced by Citizen Juries who were to be informed of their duty not to permit any alleged law made by their public servants to be enforced, that could in any way oppress the God-given birthrights to LIFE, LIBERTY, and other PROPERTY of any peaceful American. But gradually over the last few generations, Congress, without the people's awareness, has unlawfully changed our government into a socialist democracy containing elements of both Communism and Fascism. But not stopping there...Congress is now working on laws to TOTALLY DISARM ALL AMERICANS, except the police and criminals, after which our people will be totally helpless to resist the coming dictatorial Police State, which a few treasonous "public servants" are quietly planning and promoting for these United States of America.

The hidden agenda of socialism is, of course,

being advanced by the shadow government, the Council on Foreign Relations and the Trilateral Commission, through their official mouthpieces in the Clinton Administration. The agenda surfaces into clear view, when one understands the hypocrisy and absurdity of Attorney General Janet Reno's press statements promoting statutory man-made laws upon Americans in the form of a LICENSE, who notwithstanding any contractual adhesionment with the foreign corporation known and described as the "United States", or any of its political subdivisions, would otherwise freely enjoy their unalienable rights, including the right to freely enjoy keeping and bearing arms, of whatever kind. There is much case law to indicate that an unalienable right cannot be converted by the government into a privilege, such as being required to have a LICENSE for a hand gun. But to fully comprehend this absurdity, one must understand how otherwise intelligent Americans have unwittingly exchanged their unalienable rights for government granted privileges through a devious and covert word game, and who "believe" they are required to have, for example, a LICENSE to drive an ordinary automobile. The key is knowing what jurisdiction one is in, and knowing one of the socialist's favorite tricks, found in the definition of words in the world of legalisms and legaldom. Those who write the laws know well of their "SYMBOLAEOGRAPHY" --which is defined by Black's Law as "The art or cunning rightly to form and make written instruments".

Currently being considered before the 103rd Congress is S.1878, to amend Title 18 of the United States Code, to allegedly "promote the safe use of guns and to reduce gun violence". This bill was introduced by Mr. Metzenbaum [Senator, Dem.] of Ohio, a socialist and long time anti-gun foe, as well as other socialists, including Mr. Edward [Teddy] Kennedy [Senator, D-MA], Mr. Bill Bradley [Senator, D-NJ], Mr. Frank Lautenberg [Senator, D-NJ], Mrs. Barbara Boxer [Senator, D-CA], Mr. Claiborne Pell [Senator, D-RI], and Mr. John Chafee [Senator, R-RI]. In section 2 of the Bill, "Findings and Declarations", the Congress states, "crime at the local level is exacerbated by the interstate movement of guns". To thwart this alleged cause of crime, Congress proposes to license and register all handguns, and that before a license may be issued by the chief local law enforcement officer of the State, the applicant must complete a course of instruction in handgun safety, taught by law enforcement officers, and then pass an examination designed to test the applicant's knowledge of handgun safety. And of course, there will be a fee charged for the course and the examination, in addition to the license fee itself.

According to the Constitution for the United States of America, all powers not delegated to the federal government by the "We the People", is reserved to the States or the People respectively.



"We know the intelligence of the American voters! They elected us, didn't they?"



tively by the 10th Amendment of the *Bill of Rights*. But, **S.1878** is designed so that the United States Attorney General is delegated the power and authority to design and establish a system of handgun licensing and registration, which **supersedes** State and local control. This is not in conformity with the Supreme Law of the Land, the *Constitution*.

**S.1878** also contains a provision in which a "Federal Arsenal License" is required for anyone possessing more than 20 firearms, or more than 1,000 round of ammunition. The fee for this license is \$300.00 for a 3-year period—at the inception of this bill. There is also the requirement that the applicant be fingerprinted, and the holder of the arsenal license becomes subject to all obligations and requirements pertaining to licensed dealers, of which there are many. Not only that, the bill makes it unlawful for anyone to purchase more than one handgun per month.

**S.1878** also significantly raises fees for licenses covering a wide range of activities. For example, manufacturers of ammunition for destructive devices is raised from the present \$1,000 to \$10,000; for manufacturers of firearms, from \$50 per year to \$1,000; and for manufacturers of ammunition for firearms, from \$10 per year to \$1,000. In addition, for dealers of firearms and ammunition, license fees range up to \$1,000 from their present \$10.00. The Secretary of Treasury is also given leeway up to 180-days to act upon a license application, instead of the present 45-days.

**S.1878** also contains a section prohibiting and banning certain kinds of weapons, such as the very popular Colt AR-15 and Sporter semi-automatic rifles, as well as a prohibition on "nonsporting ammunition" to be defined by the government. Several models of semi-automatic rifles are assigned the name "semiautomatic assault weapon" and any of these, as defined by the government, and any pistol or other firearm which is capable of holding more than 6-rounds of ammunition is **BANNED**.

Finally, **S.1878** provides for increased federal taxes on handguns and handgun ammunition. The tax on ammunition, other than handgun ammunition, is increased from 10 percent to 30 percent. The tax on handgun ammunition, including cartridges, primers, bullets and powder is increased to 50 percent. And the tax on handguns is increased from 10 percent to 30 percent.

Clearly, **S.1878** is another step in the continuing process of discouraging private gun ownership. What will prevent congress in the intervening years from again raising the fees and taxes, until such times as no one can afford ownership? Is this the real intent of those who wish to remove the guns from the people? Is this part of a grand design? All one needs to answer these questions is to look keep inside **Public Law 87-297**, which was signed into law in 1961 by John F. Kennedy. It established the "United States Disarmament Agency" and is in conjunction with State Department Publication 7277, which calls for a progressive and gradual reduction of **all** armaments, including **citizen owned guns**. It should come as no surprise that George Bush's father, Senator Prescott Bush of Connecticut was the mastermind behind P.L. 87-297. As the progressive reduction steps occur, according to the provisions of Public Law 87-297, the United Nations world Army is to be strengthened, until such time the military of the United States is merged with that of the Soviet Union. The genesis of all gun control began with Public Law 87-297 in 1961, and the

later enactment of the 1968 Gun Control Act.

When the government can no longer trust its citizens with firearms, THE CITIZENS can no longer trust THE GOVERNMENT. Be forewarned, that if this kind of legislation is not stopped dead in its tracks, as well as Clinton's Crime Bill—you will be at the mercy of the shadow government's NEW WORLD ORDER. NEVER GIVE UP YOUR FIREARMS! Repeal Public Law 87-297 NOW!

To be LICENSED to have a handgun is much akin to the case of having to be LICENSED to drive an automobile; and, it goes something like this: When John Q. Public decided to buy a new car, he most often finds himself in a dealership, who more often than not is "licensed" to do business within the corporate "state" by way of incorporation of his business. Thus, at the outset, John Q. is dealing with a political subdivision of the corporate state, which in turn, is now a creature of the foreign corporation called the "United States", by virtue of the multi-state tax compacts having obliterated **all** state boundaries by about the year 1967.

When John Q. Public decides on the car he desires, the dealer writes up the order and shoves a pile of paperwork across the desk for the unsuspecting John Q. to fill out. Among these papers, an application for an equitable "Certificate of Title", an application for "Registration" and if the car is being financed, a security agreement under the Uniform Commercial Code. When John Q. executes these forms, what he has in effect done, is to sign a power of attorney, authorizing the selling dealer to transfer the **REAL TITLE TO THE VEHICLE**, which is the "Manufacturers Statement of Origin" or "MSO" to the corporate "state". When the paperwork is consummated and the transfer is complete, John Q. no longer has a **VEHICLE**, an ordinary automobile, but instead, a **MOTOR VEHICLE** which has now been registered for taxation into **commerce**, to be operated upon the public highways in a privileged capacity, as a **BUSINESS**. Since the "state" can properly regulate commerce, and being that a motor vehicle is used for the "transportation of persons or property", one must be properly licensed under the police powers of the "state" to "operate" the "business" upon the public highway. The mere act of filling out an application, which is a "request", has now created a binding relationship (contract) between the cor-

porate "state" and the unsuspecting John Q. Public, with the "state" retaining an interest in John Q.'s motor vehicle. Part of the relationship, or bargain, is that John Q.'s having previously entered into Social Security, he by contract, has relinquished birthrights to his Life, Liberty and Property to the corporate "state", having become a legal juristic entity called a "person".

Of course, the "state" never tells John Q. Public that prior to his auctioning away his birthright, he had the **unalienable right to travel**—by any means he would choose. The "state" by undue influence and without notice to John Q. Public has, in essence, **converted** an **unalienable right** into a **privilege**, with the whisk of a pen on a piece of paper belonging to the "state".

The previously italicized words do not necessarily mean what a *Webster's Standard Collegiate Dictionary* convey. In the world of Law, these words have **very specific meanings**, and John Q. Public with his limited education, which more than likely didn't include anything about law or the *Constitution*, is easy prey for the ever expanding and socialist in nature, corporate "state". To know and understand the meaning of the words used in the laws and their application in the various jurisdictions, is to know the truth of all things.

Don't be fooled into **LICENSING** your handgun. It is a trick to steal your Second Amendment Right to Keep and Bear arms. The Second Amendment is the last bastion of Liberty to be maintained by the Citizens of this Land, against a tyrannical and oppressive, centralized, federal government.

Samuel Adams once remarked: "It is the greatest absurdity to suppose it in the power of one or any number of men at entering into society to renounce their essential natural rights, or the means of preserving those rights, when the grand end of civilized government for the very mature of its institution is for the support, protection and defense of those very rights, the principle of which are Life, Liberty, and Property. If men through fear, fraud or mistake should in terms renounce or give up any essential natural right, the eternal law of reason and the grand end of society would absolutely vacate such a renunciation. The right to freedom being the gift of God Almighty, it is not within the power of man to alienate this gift and voluntarily become a slave."

## TO CONTACT READERS

*Ken Vardon would like to express his heartfelt thanks to all of our readers who have assisted so warmly with funds and kind letters of support. Thank you!*

**APFN Founder, Kenneth L. Vardon**  
**American Patriot Fax Network**  
**3230 E. Flamingo Rd., #200**  
**Las Vegas, NV 89121**  
**Voice: (702) 698-3127**  
**Fax: (702) 388-4049**



# New Gaia Products

## SPELT

*Spelt* is the most ancient and very best grain. *Spelta* is a grain of its own unique being. It is the best fiber resource, and has large amounts of B-17 (anti-carcinoma). It is the grain GOD gave to the planet as "manna" when humans were placed upon it.

*Spelt* was brought from the Middle East more than 9,000 years ago; it is a well tested product. It has since spread over the European Continent. Very recently, *Spelt* has enjoyed renewed popularity in Europe as a result of translations of mystical writings of the 12th century healer, St. Hildegard of Bingen, who praised *Spelt* as the grain best tolerated by the body. The *Old Testament* mentions *Spelt* in *Exodus* 9:31, 32 and *Ezekiel* 4:9.

Today it is used in the West in much the same way as wheat; one main distinction is that the people with allergies to wheat frequently do not react to *Spelt*. Although *Spelt* contains gluten, those with gluten sensitivity, even celiacs, can usually tolerate it. In addition, *Spelt* is appreciated as much for its hearty nut-like flavor as for its healing qualities.

The grain berry grows an exceptionally thick husk that protects it from pollutants and insects. It is stored with its husk intact, so it remains fresher. Thus, unlike other grains, it is not normally treated with pesticides or other chemicals. The strong, protective husk may also be a metaphorical signature of this grain's capacity to strengthen immunity. *Spelt* contains special carbohydrates (Mucopolysaccharides) which are an important factor in blood clotting and stimulating the body's immune system.

*Spelt* is richly endowed with nutrients. In general, it is higher in protein, fat and fiber than most varieties of wheat. An important feature is its highly water-soluble fiber, which dissolves easily and allows for efficient nutrient assimilation by the body. *Spelt* also contains essential amino acids, which combine with the protein in *Spelt* constitute a source for human plasma. To use *Spelt* in baked goods, cereals and other dishes calling for wheat or other grains, substitute it one for one. You will likely always have to add gluten (from wheat) to give satisfactory yeast products.

At a major clinic in Konstanz, Germany, *Spelt*

many disorders, especially chronic digestive problems of all kinds, chronic infections (herpes, AIDS), nerve and bone disorders (Parkinson's disease, Alzheimer's disease, arthritis), cancer and antibiotic side effects.

## GAIANDRIANA

Gaiandriana is a non-alcoholic health tonic which provides basic "foods" to help cells, weakened by the stresses of modern life, to return to a state of health.

The better our cells function, the greater is the stamina returned to our internal defense systems, and the better we can counter the constant onslaught of biological and viral invaders. The end result is a feeling of well-being by, of course, being well.

The Gaiandriana (commonly referred to as "chondriana" in the Biological literature) are capable of intelligent, organized attack against cellular invaders like viruses. Think of it as a "pac-man" operation of sorts. However, beyond

that, the Gaiandriana are capable of stimulating cellular structural repairs due to damage caused by, for instance, free radicals and cumulative levels of so-called "background" radiation in our modern environment. Healthy DNA and RNA within the nuclei of our cells then lead to properly formed and concentrated enzymes, upon which healthy cellular function depends.

Gaiandriana liquid is made entirely from wholesome natural ingredients.

## AQUAGAIA

Complementary to the Gaiandriana product, AquaGaia is also a non-alcoholic health tonic which

provides basic "foods" to help cells, weakened by the stresses of modern life, to return to a state of healthy function.

AquaGaia contains *mitochondria*. These are the major biochemical energy "processors" within cellular metabolism. First, enzymes begin the breakdown process of organic nutrients (like fats, carbohydrates and proteins) to intermediate substances such as amino and pyruvic acids. Then, in the next "bucket brigade" step, these various acid molecules are processed within

recognized as adenosine triphosphate (ATP).

About 95% of the energy needed to "run the machinery" that keeps each cell going and healthy is produced in the mitochondria. Unfortunately, the mitochondria are particularly damaged by free radicals and cumulative levels of so-called "background" radiation in our modern environment. These compromised mitochondria, like half-dead batteries, then lead to impaired cellular functioning and health. Thus is the importance of AquaGaia, with its assimilable supply of healthy mitochondria — like "fresh batteries" for the body's cells.

The better our cells function, the greater is the stamina returned to our internal defense systems, and the better we can counter the constant onslaught of biological and viral invaders.

2/11/93 #2 HATONN

## GAIANDRIANA & AQUAGAIA

To help in understanding the workings of these organic "pac-men" you must realize that there is a protein covering "cap" on viruses. The protein cap is centered on a charged zinc atom and is the part of the virus that recognizes and binds to DNA—in turn allowing the virus to reproduce.

AquaGaia, in conjunction with the Gaiandriana, knock out the zinc atom (a simple "charge" change), which renders the protein ineffective. This is a breakdown of "parts" of the Gaiandriana male-female DNA structure which releases many working variants but frees the Gaiandriettes or "killers" to take out that zinc atom and pass right into the affected cell. Without the "cap", the virus cannot reproduce and infect more cells—further, the damaged virus feeds the Gaiandriana unified cells and the circulating mitochondria.

Healthy cells are not affected because they lack the zinc-centered protein cap on the virus.

These "Gaia" compounds have an effect on cancer cells because they stop an enzyme on the cancer cells from producing a "messenger" molecule that blocks a second enzyme from attacking the cancer cell's DNA. The compounds (Gaia) have been seen to actually take out leukemia, breast, brain and colon cancer cells. We have no claim to anything other than stating that people utilizing these simple and natural substances do show improved well-being and do report feeling generally and, often remarkably, improved as to state of health, thought processes and stamina.

The obvious conclusion is that there might well be good reports of better health and faster recovery, following infection by other viruses, than those mentioned above. All viruses known react in generally the same manner.

It is known that many diseases are due to retroviral DNA and these are the most affected viruses by the Gaia-chondrianas (living crystal forms). We, again, make no medical claims—we are simply reporting in an effort to explain WHAT takes place within the cellular structures of

NOW AVAILABLE

GAIA TRIM

ALL NATURAL  
FAT-BURNING  
SYSTEM

THE NATURAL FAT-BURNING  
SYSTEM TO HELP YOU LOOK  
GOOD AND  
FEEL GREAT.  
LET NATURE HELP YOU REDUCE.

30 DAY SUPPLY: \$35.00  
PLUS SHIPPING AND HANDLING.

(See Next-To-Last Page for ordering information,  
see Next Page for more information.)



**NOTE**

If any product you receive has an unpleasant odor — it is from the finishing culture process. Leave the bottle open to air and it will quickly dissipate. Then, depending on taste and preference—refrigerate after opening and reclosing.

**IMPORTANT:** Do not mix the two, Gaiandriana and AquaGaia, together for storage as the AquaGaia (mitochondria) are aggressive and begin to "eat" the Gaiandriana for fuel. Once ingested, they go about their appointed tasks, but in bottle prisons they are not particularly compatible once the available fuel supply is exhausted. Juices are excellent to take with the AquaGaia because the mitochondria must have the fuel derived from same, the most effective juice being from the tropical "Guava" fruit. Any juice is fine, however, and is most pleasant to intake. Diabetics should utilize whatever juices are available on their food plan to keep within the safe guidelines for calories and other requirements.

The most innocuous and easy intake available is simply a few drops under the tongue, both products taken at the same time or at different times of the day. Once the "initial" program is completed, and the maintenance level of intake is being followed, certainly the drops under the tongue are the least annoying to any daily regimen.

**GaiaLyte**

GaiaLyte is brought forth from Kargasok Tea. This IS the basic component of MO-GU tea as we have used the tea by that name. The GaiaLyte is a fully integrated electrolytic liquid. The "drink" is a "concentrate" (3 to 1 minimum—as much to one as you like maximum). It contains EVERYTHING supplemental to Gaiandriana—INCLUDING A GROWING-PROGRAMMING BASE OF GAIANDRIANA AND BASIC DRIANAS. It also contains enough Carbragaia to equal a full schedule of what is being used in Mexico—(shark-fin cartilage). If you are using MO-GU—keep on—it can only enhance your full-rounded intake—but it WILL NOT be the same. However, the "new" drink will supply all you need without it. This is NOT A MEDICAL PROGRAM OF ANY KIND. We are not physicians as in Medical Doctor; we are not anything—except hopefully, sharers of information.

The GaiaLyte has a full spectrum of vitamins, minerals, Ginkgo, Echinacea, Chlorella, Oxygenators, Aloe Vera—everything necessary to "program" the cells in the tea membrane AND the Gaiandriana included. This does not replace the Gaiandriana used otherwise. This is a PERFECT medium to enhance the ability of the Gaiandriana you already take to enhance itself—reinforcement fuel, if you will.

You can dilute the concentrate with water AND/or anything you like. May we recommend apple juice and/or Cranberry. The apple juice is to flush out the gallbladder and the cranberry juice flushes out the bladder (urine). You may use as much as you like of either OR both and we would hope you would do so on a continuing basis because of the value of these two products and their focus of use.

We believe you will find it a very tasty beverage but we ask that no matter how "good", just keep to the "program" amounts or you may find yourself a bit "woozy" immediately after intake. This is due more to the Aloe Vera present than

the tea itself—but as you know, even the MO-GU tea can make you quite light-headed. There is no alcohol in the beverage although you may very well think so as the body rushes to uptake the fuel supply. This is not a medical-chemical concoction so you could take the entire bottle without damage or hazard—but you might well not feel so great for a bit afterward and it is totally UNNECESSARY for any expected positive response.

This is not like taking an antibiotic with flu or sore-throat. This is a well-body systemic enhancement. It sometimes, as with other persons' elixir—takes weeks or months to feel any difference. ONCE balanced, however, you will note that at onset of infection, cold, etc., if you take around six ounces of Gaiandriana and double up on the GaiaLyte—you will probably note positive response in about an hour. Remember—you are activating the enhanced immune system and it takes a while to accomplish this task.

**ALOE JUICE**

(Whole Leaf, Cold Pressed  
Aloe Vera Concentrate)

Aloe Vera has a long and impressive history that spans hundreds of centuries, countries and cultures, and appears in countless "folk remedies" as a plant revered for its healing qualities.

**Aloe Juice** is a whole-leaf concentrate prepared from the freshly harvested leaves of the *Barbadensis Miller Aloe Vera* plant. **Aloe Juice** guarantees a minimum of 10,000 mg. of mucopolysaccharides per liter.

The nutrients reported in Aloe Vera include mucopolysaccharides and polysaccharides (glucomannans), glycoproteins, glucose, mannose, galactose, xylose, arabinose, tannins, steroids, organic acids, antibiotic principles, glucuronic acids, enzymes (oxidase, catalase and amylase), trace sugars, calcium oxalate, a protein containing 18 amino acids, "wound healing" hormones, biogenic stimulators, saponins, vitamins B1, B2, niacin, B6, choline, folic acid, chloride, sulfate, iron, calcium, copper, sodium, potassium, silicon, manganese, plus many other metabolism-assisting components.

**CHLORELLA**

**Chlorella** is a nutritionally balanced whole food and contributes to the health and growth of human cells like no single vitamin or mineral possibly can.

**Chlorella** is extremely high in protein (60%) and contains more than 20 vitamins and minerals, 19 of the 22 essential and non-essential amino acids, enzymes and chlorella growth factor. It is one of the richest sources of RNA and DNA known and has twenty times as much chlorophyll as alfalfa, 10 times more than other edible algae including spirulina, and 10 times more than barley grass.

**Chlorella** is a natural vitality enhancer. The vitamins found in chlorella cells include: vitamin C, provitamin A, B-carotene, chlorophyll-A, chlorophyll-B, thiamine (B1), riboflavin (B2), pyridoxine (B6), niacin (B3), pantothenic acid, folic acid, vitamin B-12, biotin, choline, vitamin K, PABA, lipoic acid, inositol and para-aminobenzoic acid. The minerals include: phosphorus, potassium, iodine, magnesium, sulphur, iron, calcium, manganese, copper, zinc and cobalt.

The amino acids include: lysine, histidine, arginine, aspartic acid, threonine, serine,

glutamic acid, proline, glycine, alanine, cystine, valine, methionine, isoleucine, leucine, tyrosine, phenylalanine, ornithine, tryptophan.

The suggested daily consumption is 3 grams per day.

**GaiaTrim**

Excerpt from 3/1/94  
CONTACT, p. 10

2/23/94 #1 HATONN

I have been nagged and badgered to put together something that would help to remove and keep off excess body fat. You people are so focused on the purely physical aspect of experience as to concern me. However, there IS need among the population for some help in controlling the negative problems of "lipoid and horizontally challenged" people. Of course there is an array of natural herbal assistants for the problem. There are also the very practical programs available for self-hypnotic training for the body. Our people will, my request was by mid-March, have a full "program" in herbal form to interact with the fat molecules which will cause them to "liquefy" and then with abundant fluid intake, wash away the surplus cellular material. The reason this is so valuable is that you are leaving your necessary muscle tissue untouched which produces the end results of a lean, healthy body. You will have to check with the "Gaia" people for we don't stick our noses into the business of the product offerings. Do "I" present the formulas and "create" the products? Not in all instances—but yes, I do. Dharma is stuck with the nasty job of physically combining the substances and doing the "gardening". However, she then has nothing further to do with the management or presentation. I can promise you, for instance, that she thought she could make bread until she reaches Heaven's gate. I watched her "trying" to put a loaf together from a batch of spelt which had lost its instruction label—and GONE were the steps and amounts.

We remove these tid-bits from her memory for the most part for she has enough other topics with which to deal and we want NO connections with the other entities and companies handling product-FOR OBVIOUS REASONS!

Now as to the self-help training program—it IS hers. She developed it in 1986 for a totally different purpose but it has a weight reduction program built in (or NO program at all is acceptable—you can still fully utilize the tapes). The tapes have been abundantly used in the management of bulimia and anorexia as well. America West offered the sets for a while until she withdrew them. There are probably a hundred or so sets left. The contact addresses, of course, are now different but the personal interaction remains open and valid. They are recognized as positive help programs and even the Master Hypnotist Teacher and head of the Council of Hypnotist Examiners have featured and "sold" the program to students.

It DOES mean however that you can't fail to attend your own personal care for self—the tapes or the capsules DO NO GOOD IN THE CLOSET—RESULTS ALWAYS DEPEND ON THE DESIRE FOR CHANGE—THEY ONLY HELP YOU ACCOMPLISH THAT CHANGE.

To order call...

1-800-639-4242



## Hydrogen Peroxide Use For Water Purification

To purify water (of viruses as well as bacteria and other critters) for drinking purposes, use 10 drops of 35% Food Grade Hydrogen Peroxide per gallon of water and agitate container enough to mix well.

Locating the 35% Food Grade Hydrogen Peroxide can be a problem as the Elite effort to close down everything that promotes health, from products to therapies. Food Grade Hydrogen Peroxide is necessary as the drugstore (3%) variety contains additives and stabilizers not good for ingestion.

## New Gaia Product Update

- **Gaia-Trim NOW AVAILABLE**
- **GaiaSorb Starch Neutra-Bond (2oz.) Now Available**
- **GaiaSorb Travel Pack NOW AVAILABLE**

• **CarbraGaia** [see 3/1/94 CONTACT, pgs. 10 & 37, for description]

Since it will be several weeks before the first of these products become available to order, please keep your eye on this box for availability updates!

## New Gaia Products 1994 Order Form

### Order by Mail

New Gaia Products,  
P.O. Box 27710,  
Las Vegas, NV 89126

(Please Print)

### Order by Phone

1 (800) NEW-GAIA (639-4242)

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_

Street Address \_\_\_\_\_

City/Town \_\_\_\_\_ State/Prov. \_\_\_\_\_ Zip Code \_\_\_\_\_

Daytime Phone No. \_\_\_\_\_

Credit Card No. (Visa, Master Card or Discover) \_\_\_\_\_ Expiration Date \_\_\_\_\_

Signature For Credit Card Orders \_\_\_\_\_

### \*\* SHIPPING & HANDLING RATES:

FOR: CA, WA, OR, AZ, MT, UT, ID, CO, NM, WY, NV	FOR THE REST OF CONTINENTAL USA
\$ 0-100 \$6.00	\$ 0-100 \$8.00
\$ 101-200 \$7.00	\$ 101-200 \$9.00
\$ 201-300 \$8.00	\$ 201-300 \$10.00
\$ 301-400 \$9.00	\$ 301-400 \$11.00
\$ 401-500 \$10.00	\$ 401-500 \$12.00
\$ 501-600 \$11.00	\$ 501-600 \$13.00

ALASKA & HAWAII PLEASE CALL FOR SHIPPING RATES

### NOTE:

- \*\* For UPS 2nd day to Rural Alaska, please call for rates.
- \*\* For Priority Mail to any locations, please call for rates.
- \*\* All Foreign orders, please contact our office in writing for specific rates as rates vary greatly.
- \*\* When ordering cases of product call for shipping rates.

FOR ALL BREAD MACHINES, BREAD MIXES, FLOUR ORDERS, PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGES AND MAINTENANCE PACKAGES, CALL FOR SHIPPING COSTS.

Item	PRICE PER UNIT	Qty.	Amount
• GAIANDRIANA 8 oz. LIQUID	Subscribers \$12.50 Non-subscribers \$16.00		
• GAIANDRIANA 16 oz. LIQUID	Subscribers \$25.00 Non-subscribers \$32.00		
• GAIANDRIANA 32 oz. LIQUID	Subscribers \$50.00 Non-subscribers \$64.00		
• AQUAGAIA (Mitochondria) 8 oz. LIQUID	Subscribers \$12.50 Non-subscribers \$16.00		
• AQUAGAIA (Mitochondria) 16 oz. LIQUID	Subscribers \$25.00 Non-subscribers \$32.00		
• AQUAGAIA (Mitochondria) 32 oz. LIQUID	Subscribers \$50.00 Non-subscribers \$64.00		
GAIALYTE (2 liters)	Subscribers \$15.00 Non-subscribers \$20.00		
GAIA TRIM - 30 Day Supply	\$35.00		
A-C-E Anti-Oxidant Formula (180 TABLETS)	\$24.95		
•• ALOE JUICE (1 LITER) (WHOLE LEAF ALOE VERA CONCENTRATE) (10X STRENGTH)	\$18.00		
CHLORELLA (1/2 lb.) (500 TABLETS/500mg. EA.)	\$32.00		
ECHINACEA GOLD PLUS (90 TABLETS)	\$24.50		
GINKGO BILOBA (24% Extract)	\$24.95		
•• SUPER OXY (1 qt.) (CHERRY-BERRY) (CRANBERRY-APPLE)	\$18.00		
SUPER OXY (1 gal.) (CHERRY) (CRANBERRY)	\$60.00		
TOTAL THIS COLUMN			

• ADDITIONAL DISCOUNTS AVAILABLE FOR CONTACT SUBSCRIBERS ONLY.  
•• ASK ABOUT OUR QUANTITY DISCOUNTS.  
••• ASK ABOUT OUR OTHER ALOE PRODUCTS.

PLEASE USE THE SHIPPING RATE CHART WHEN CALCULATING SHIPPING FOR ALL NON-BREAD or PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGES and MAINTENANCE PACKAGES.

-- New Gaia Products.

Item	PRICE PER UNIT	Qty.	Amount
HITACHI (HB101) BREAD MACHINE (FACTORY BLEMISHED/REFURBISHED)	\$149.00		
GAIA SPELT BREAD MIX (Whole Wheat & Spelt)	\$ 3.50		
GAIA SPELT BREAD MIX (Pure Spelt)	\$ 3.50		
WHOLE SPELT KERNELS 4 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb. 10 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb.	\$ 5.00 \$ 12.50		
WHOLE GRAIN SPELT FLOUR 2 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb. 4 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb. 8 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb.	\$ 2.50 \$ 5.00 \$ 10.00		
• PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGE 1 Bottle Gaiaandriana (1 qt.) 1 Bottle AquaGaia (1 qt.) 2 Bottles GaiaLyte (2 liters each) 4 Pkgs. Spelt Bread Mix 5 Audio-cassettes	\$180.00 \$150.00 for CONTACT subscribers only.		
• MAINTENANCE PACKAGE 1 Bottle Gaiaandriana (1 qt.) 2 Bottles GaiaLyte (2 liters each) 4 Pkgs. Spelt Bread Mix	\$115.00 \$ 90.00 for CONTACT subscribers only.		
GAIASORB NEUTRA-BOND (2 oz.) NICOTINE__CAFFEINE__ALCOHOL__ SUCROSE__STARCH__ GAIASORB NEUTRA-BOND TRAVEL PACK	\$ 6.00ea. \$ 15.00		
TOTAL THIS COLUMN			
TOTAL FROM OTHER COLUMN			
SHIPPING & HANDLING			
SUB TOTAL			
SALES TAX Nevada residents only, add 7%			
TOTAL ENCLOSED			

Please make all checks and money orders payable to:  
New Gaia Products,  
P.O. Box 27710,  
Las Vegas, NV 89126



# PHOENIX JOURNALS LIST

THESE WORKS ARE A SERIES CALLED THE **PHOENIX JOURNALS** AND HAVE BEEN WRITTEN TO ASSIST MAN TO BECOME AWARE OF LONG-STANDING DECEPTIONS AND OTHER MATTERS CRITICAL TO HIS SURVIVAL AS A SPECIES. **SINGLE JOURNALS** ARE \$6.00, ANY **4 JOURNALS** ARE \$5.50 EACH, **10 OR MORE JOURNALS** ARE \$5.00 EACH (Shipping extra - see right).

**\*\* These marked JOURNALS are out of stock until further notice.**

- \*\*1. SIPAPU ODYSSEY
- 2. AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL, I AM SANANDA
- 3. SPACE-GATE, THE VEIL REMOVED
- 4. SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER
- \*\*5. FROM HERE TO ARMAGEDDON
- \*\*6. SURVIVAL IS ONLY TEN FEET FROM HELL
- 7. THE RAINBOW MASTERS
- \*\*9. SATAN'S DRUMMERS
- \*\*10. PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL
- \*\*11. CRY OF THE PHOENIX
- \*\*12. CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX
- \*\*13. SKELETONS IN THE CLOSET
- \*\*14. RRPP - RAPE, RAVAGE, PILLAGE AND PLUNDER OF THE PHOENIX
- 15. RAPE OF THE CONSTITUTION
- \*\*16. YOU CAN SLAY THE DRAGON
- \*\*17. THE NAKED PHOENIX
- \*\*18. BLOOD AND ASHES
- 19. FIRESTORM IN BABYLON
- \*\*20. THE MOSSAD CONNECTION

- \*\*21. CREATION, THE SACRED UNIVERSE
- \*\*23. BURNT OFFERINGS
- \*\*24. SHROUDS OF THE SEVENTH SEAL
- \*\*25. THE BITTER COMMUNION
- \*\*26. COUNTERFEIT BLESSINGS THE ANTI-CHRIST BY ANY NAME: KHAZARS
- 27. PHOENIX OPERATOR-OWNER MANUAL
- \*\*28. OPERATION SHANSTORM
- \*\*29. END OF THE MASQUERADE
- 38. THE DARK CHARADE
- 39. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE THE HOLOCAUST VOL. I
- 40. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE THE HOLOCAUST VOL. II
- 41. THE DESTRUCTION OF A PLANET--ZIONISM IS RACISM
- 42. UNHOLY ALLIANCE
- 43. TANGLED WEBS VOL. I
- 44. TANGLED WEBS VOL. II
- 45. TANGLED WEBS VOL. III
- 46. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IV
- 48. TANGLED WEBS VOL. V
- 49. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VI
- 50. THE DIVINE PLAN VOL. I
- 51. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VII
- 52. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VIII
- 53. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IX
- 54. THE FUNNEL'S NECK
- 55. MARCHING TO ZION
- 56. SEX AND THE LOTTERY
- 57. GOD, TOO, HAS A PLAN 2000 DIVINE PLAN VOL. II
- 58. FROM THE FRYING PAN INTO THE PIT OF FIRE

- 59. "REALITY" ALSO HAS A DRUM-BEAT!
- 60. AS THE BLOSSOM OPENS
- 61. PUPPY-DOG TALES
- 62. CHAPARRAL SERENDIPITY
- 63. THE BEST OF TIMES
- 64. TO ALL MY CHILDREN
- 65. THE LAST GREAT PLAGUE
- 66. ULTIMATE PSYCHOPOLITICS
- 67. THE BEAST AT WORK
- 68. ECSTASY TO AGONY
- 69. TATTERED PAGES
- 70. NO THORNLESS ROSES
- 71. COALESCENCE
- 72. CANDLELIGHT
- 73. RELATIVE CONNECTIONS VOL. I
- 74. MYSTERIES OF RADIANCE UNFOLDED VOL. II
- 75. TRUTH AND CONSEQUENCES VOL. III
- 76. SORTING THE PIECES VOL. IV
- 77. PLAYERS IN THE GAME
- 78. IRON TRAP AROUND AMERICA
- 79. MARCHING TO ZOG
- 80. TRUTH FROM THE ZOG BOG
- 81. RUSSIAN ROULETTE
- 82. RETIREMENT RETREATS
- 83. POLITICAL PSYCHOS
- 84. CHANGING PERSPECTIVES
- 85. SHOCK THERAPY
- 86. MISSING THE LIFEBOAT??
- 87. IN GOD'S NAME AWAKEN!
- 88. THE ADVANCED DEMOLITION LEGION
- 89. FOCUS OF DEMONS
- 90. TAKING OFF THE BLINDFOLD
- 91. FOOTSTEPS INTO TRUTH

FOR INFORMATION ABOUT JOURNALS, BOOKS, ETC., MENTIONED IN THIS NEWSPAPER, PLEASE INQUIRE:

**PHOENIX SOURCE DISTRIBUTORS, Inc.**  
Post Office Box 27353  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89126  
**1-800-800-5565**  
Canadians call  
**1-805-822-9655**  
(Mastercard, VISA, Discover)

## Phoenix Source Distributors SHIPPING CHARGES:

USA (except Alaska & Hawaii)  
UPS-\$3.75 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l  
Bookrate-\$2.50 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l  
Priority-\$3.40 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l  
ALASKA & HAWAII  
Bookrate-\$2.50 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l  
Priority-\$3.40 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l  
UPS 2nd day-\$9.00 1st title, \$1 ea add'l  
CANADA & MEXICO  
Surface-\$3.00 1st title, \$1.50 ea add'l  
Airbook-\$4.50 1st title, \$2.00 ea add'l  
FOREIGN  
Surface-\$3.00 1st title, \$1.50 ea add'l  
Airbook-\$8.00 per title estimate  
(Please allow 5-8 weeks for delivery on all book orders)

**PLEASE NOTE:**  
CONTACT and Phoenix Source Distributors are **NOT** the same! Checks sent for JOURNALS or book orders should **NOT** be made out to CONTACT -- and vice versa.

### Copyright Statement

COPYRIGHT 1994 by CONTACT, Inc. Reproduction of this newspaper for private, non-profit use is expressly encouraged, as long as the content and integrity remain absolutely unchanged. For commercial purposes, reproduction is strictly forbidden unless and until permission is granted in writing by CONTACT, INC.

**SUBSCRIBE TO CONTACT CALL 1-800-800-5565**



## CONTACT: THE PHOENIX PROJECT Subscription Rates

CONTACT: THE PHOENIX PROJECT is published by CONTACT, Inc.  
Post Office Box 27800  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89126

Subscription orders may be placed by mail to the above address or by phone to 1-800-800-5565. Subscription rates are: \$20 for 13 issues (US); \$22 (Canada/Mexico); \$30 (Foreign); or 26 issues for \$40 (US); \$44 (Canada/Mexico); \$60 (Foreign); or 52 issues for \$75 (US); \$80 (Canada/Mexico); \$110 (Foreign). Subscribers: Expiration date appears on right side of mailing label.

Quantity Subscriptions: \$65.00 for 10 copies of 13 issues (US); \$97.50 for 25 copies of 13 issues (US); \$135. for 50 copies of 13 issues (US); \$250 for 100 copies of 13 issues (US); \$500 for 100 copies of 26 issues (US); or \$1,000 for 100 copies of 52 issues (US). UPS postpaid Continental U.S. For Alaska, HI, Canada, Mexico and Foreign, call or write for shipping charges. Single copies of back issues of **CONTACT, THE PHOENIX LIBERATOR** or **PHOENIX EXPRESS** are \$1.50 each. Quantity back issue prices are as follows: 1-10 copies \$1.50 each; 11-50 copies \$15.00; 51-100 copies \$25.00. Shipping included, postpaid in the Continental U.S.A. Alaska, Hawaii, Canada & Foreign orders please call or write for quotes on additional shipping charges.

## TELEPHONE HOTLINE 805-822-0202

This is a service for our dedicated readers. *Today's Watch* telephone hotline carries the latest news and comments from Commander Hatonn's most recent writings. This is our way of keeping you informed about fast-breaking news and events.

The message machine will answer after 2 rings if there are any new messages for that day, and after 4 rings if not. Thus *daily* callers can hang up after 2 rings and save toll charges if no new message has been recorded. The message update(s), if any, occur by 6 PM Pacific Time.